!ĭƟþǁĔ ǅǅǅƟþǁĔ Ŷĕ !ƨǴ

!ǋƯþơǁĔ ƈƴƊǅFƜ

ƑĭǂƴǁĔ ƖƑƨĔþơǁĔ ƈĭǂǀ

ƒĔơǑĔ ƈĭǂǀ

ƈĭǴþƴǁĔ ƈƩǂǁĔ !ƨƽ

# þƻƴƜ ǅǴ ƈǅĔơƽ ơǆŶ þƴƪǁĔ ơƾǆ

þĭƚƨƜƑǅǁĔ ƈƜþơ üĭǆǁ !ơƾǅ ƘƟǴ

Ĭǂ Ŷ ǅƨƟ ơǅƟǆ /þǋǂǀơǁĔ ƩĔþƪǄ ơǅƟǆ ƧƑǴŶ ƗƑƟǁĔ ƈƪƏŶ /ƈǴǁƑƯǁĔ ơĔơŶǄ

!2007 ǋĭǆǋĭ

!ĭΘþǁɛ ǅǅΘþǁɛ Ŷɛ !ƨǴ

:Ĭ ǁƑƴƗ üƑƼ

# !ǂŁ*Ĉ!ƶǁƑĜ !ǂŁ ăĈǕɛ*!þǶǁɛ þĈþǊ ċþƼɛ)

# (Ń!ƴĭ Ń!ǁ ƑǅŽ ǅƑłƨǅĈǁɛ

**5 – 3** ǅǅ ƖƑĭŐɛ – ƻƗƴǁɛ ƔþǊƨ

ƌƐƣǉƐ

Ÿƒ ǴnjdžơƧ lƥƞǴdž lƦǴƙƪǕƒ Ǐƙlŏl Ƭ ƟǍƧ Ǐ!ǫ
Ɣŏƻ!ƒ ŸƒƥƕƵ ƨǍƙǂƥ!ƒ ƚdžǘƶ!ƒ ƟǍƧ Ǐ!ǫ
Ÿƒ DžnjƱƽơ ǏƙǍƤǫǍ ǏƕDǍ ǏdžD Ǐ!ǫ
ǴǴƥƥ ƮǕƒǍ ýNjǕƒǍ ƘǘŏdžƨǃƒǍ ǴǘdžƨǃƒŇ ýǂ Ǐ!ǫ
.ƥnjƞ!ƒ ƒƦNj ăƥNjǑ

ƕƙƟƑǴllƐ

## DžƑʒþYǸ þǀȠ

ƒȒùǸ ƚŏǴnjǈ Ĭ!ǫ ƘŏǩǇ Ĭǩơ ŎǉǀƼĂ ĭȒ!ƒ Ĭ!ǴƶǩĂ ǊǈǴơǶǸȠ Ÿ ŧƧŏƤǇĂ ǕĂǇ ƧǂT!ƒ
Ǚ ƚơǈǴȠù!ƒ ǉȒùǸ ŎƼĂ ÜƧƒþǀdž!ƒ ƧþǀǶ ǊŏƼ ƘǶȚǇ þp ǇĂǂǇ ǇǇ ýdžƈ ĭȒ!ƒĂ Ü ƚ ơǶ!ƒ
ǇdžŎ! ǊdžþpǴdž! ŎƵ ǇȠơ þdžơǇ ƧĂǩǂþ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ƧŏþǀǨ!ƒĂ ƧǂT!ǴǶ DžþǀǨǇ ǇǇ Ǜǫ Ĭǉƶ Ƞŏ
ƚƶdžǴɳ ƚǶǩǂdž Ĭ!ǫ ýĂȚĂdž ƧǂT!ƒĂ Ü ƚ ơǶ!ƒ ƒȒǸ ýdžǩǂƒ Ĭǩơ ƠȚǉĂ þǴTƧƒĂ Ǌŏɳ Ăǩ
DžnjǩþƵǴȠùdž! ƚŏdžűùȠǗƒ DžĂƶ!ƒĂ DžŏƧǂ!ƒ ǇƈƧǀ!ƒ ƚƶdžǴɳ ƚǶǩǂdžĂ ƚŏdžűȠǗƒ ǇǴdžƧþdžǇ
Ŏù! Džþùp ǇdžýǂĬ!ǫǺưŏǇƧǂT!ƒĂÜƚȠƒƧþ! ǀþŏƨdž!ƒĂ ƚdžnjdž!ƒ ƴɳƒƧdž!ǴǶ DžǸþŏĂƨǩĂ
. ƚ ơǶ!ƒ ƒȒǸ ŎƼ Ǌŏɳ Ăǩ!ƒĂ þǴTƧǗƒĂ ƠȚǉ!ƒ

# ملخص البحث

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Abstract

This study concerns with the poetry critics of Godama Ibn Gafaar, which straightly discusses the literature and critics.

The study has been divided into three chapters, each chapter has been divided into sections.

The first chapter shows the definition of critics and its history since the Pre-Islamic Era till the Fourth Hegira Century. Its first section explains the definition of the linguistics for the critics idiomically and terminologically. While the second section explains the critics in both the Pre-Islamic Era and the Prime Islamic Era. The third section of this chapter discusses the critics in the era of the third Hegira Century, while the fourth section shows the critics in the Fourth Hegira Century.

The second chapter of this study illustrates in its first section, the history of Godama Ibn Gafaar as one of the poets taking his book so-called "The poetry Critics" as a reference and showing how he had been influenced by the Greek Philosophy. The second section deals with the books of Godama Ibn Gafaar, his heritable publications.

The third chapter has been divided into six sections. In the first section there are many explanations and comments that were distilled from the book of Godama Ibn Gafaar "The poetry Critics", showing that this book is considered to be the most old among his published literature. The second section discusses the definition of Godama Ibn Gafaar for the poetry and its exigencies. While in the third section explains the measures of Godama Ibn Gafaar for the vocabulary for example, the lexical, limits, rhyme and semantics, as well as other sides of the poetry such as amplification, ………., equipollence, equability, representation, division correctness and interpretation correctness ...etc. Then the fourth section explains the Godama's measures for the lexical compounds, for instance the , …… equability, …….. ………….representation… etc. While the fifth section shows the poetry purposes e.g., panegyric, pathos, dispraise, gallant, portrayal. He added another one which is the similitude. The six section shows the critical and eloquence efforts of Godama Ibn Gafaar.

Lastly, the study is accomplished by the conclusion, recommendations and the list of references.

## ǈϸǸƯǂǸ ǫƫǆǁǁƐ ƹ ǐϸƴƗ :üǸǓƐ üƬƸǁƐ

ǫƫǆǁǁƐ ƹ ǐϸƴƗ :üǸǓƐ ƘƟǄǁǁƐ -1

!ǘƨǕƐ ϸǫƬǸ Ǐǂǉǰǁǁ ϸƬƴǁǁƐ Ǐƺ ǫƫǆǁǁƐ :Ǐǆǰǁǁ ƘƟǄǁǁƐ -2

ǎϸǁǊǁǁƐ ƘǁǰǁǁƐ ǅϸƫǁǁƐ Ǐƺ ǫƫǆǁǁƐ :ƘǁǰǁǁƐ ƘƟǄǁǁƐ -3

ǎϸǁǊǁǁƐ ƲǴƸǁǁƐ ǅϸƫǁǁƐ Ǐƺ ǫƫǆǁǁƐ :ƲǴƸǁǁƐ ƘƟǄǁǁƐ -4

ĺƧŏƠ ĉlĺŇǰfĂ ǿƙħŀƪ Ĭŧƙ Ƨľ ƥĺƃ

[1]ŭĉƪǴƺdž!Ǵ5 ĺƥŀľ ĉl Ăľľž!f ŷƅľž

.[2] ƻ ŏƧƶƙ!Ǵħ ƪƥŀľ!f :ýǴlŏĂ ÝƔư Ădž Džƪf :Džư!Ǵħ : ĪƥŀľĂ

ƘǴdžùƪĂ .ĬħƥǕf ƒ Ǉ!f Ǵnjħ Ǵdžƪ Ĭƙ!f ǇƪƠ!f ƧNjǴƱdž ǇŏŏħƙĂNj ƔƥǕf ƥlǇĂ

ŧħƵĂƙƪùdž ŧľdžǴŧ ŧƪfƧƥ ƥƶħ Ǚƍ ǁ!Ʀ Ĭƙdƙŏ ǕĂ ÜƯĂnjǇ!f ǇƵ Njħ Ƙƥƶƿ Ĭƙ!f Ơħl!f

ƧĂƛdž!f Ǉdž Ƨŏħŧ ƧfƥIdž Ĭľ Ƶ ƻĂƿĂ!fĂ ÜǴnjdžŭƵdħ ŧ5Ƨƶdž!fĂ ǴnjƤŏƧǴƙĂ ŧŏħƥǕf ǇĂǇ5ľ!

ŧùŏƥlǇ!f ŧùƪfƧƥ!f ǁùľƙ! ǇĂŧŏ Ĭƙơ ÜlƥƥƶƙdžƘǴNjǴƞƙfĂ ŧ5ľƙƤdž ƘǴƵƨǇ ýƛdžŏ Ǵnjǉdž

.[3]ǴNjfĂƥƞĂ ǴnjƙƥǷǴ5

ŧùŏƥlǇ!f ǷfƧǕf ǴnjƙdžƥIdž Ŏ55 ǿdžŏƥƿ ƥlǇ!f ŧƪfƧƥ ǴnjŏľƵ ƥdžƙƶƙ Ĭƙ!f ƧƥǴƮdž!f ǴdžĐ

Ŏù5 ƣŏƧǴƙ!f ǴnjƱ5Ơ Ĭƙ!f Ɣƙŧ!fĂ ŎħƧƶ!f ƔƥǕf ŎƪƧfƥĂ ƥǴlǇ!f ǇƵ ƙƘƤĺƖ Ĭƙ!f

Ĭùơdžƞ!f Džŭùƪ Ǉħ ƥdžơdž! "ǷfƧƶT!f ýĂơ5 ƘǴlħƱ" ƔǴƙŧ ǴnjƙdžƥIdž Ŏ5Ă Ǉ5!f fƦNj

Ĭ5Ăùƙdž!f ÜƱơǴƞ!f ǇǴdžƛƵ ĬħǕ "ǇŏŏħƙĂ!fĂ ǇǴŏħ!f ÜƔǴƙŧĂ .ùNj232 ŧǇƪ Ĭ5Ăƙdž!f

ƔǴƙŧĂ .ùNj276 ŧǇƪ Ĭ5Ăƙdž!f ŧħŏƙƿ ǇħǕ "ǷfƧƶT!fĂ ƧƶT!f" ƔǴƙŧĂ ùNj255 ŧǇƪ

ƔǴùƙŧĂ Üùùŏ291 ŧǇùƪ Ĭ5Ăƙdž!f Ɣľƶƛħ ƧŏnjT!f Ĭŏơŏ Ǉħ ƥdžơǕ "ƧƶT!f ƥƵfĂƿ"

ɯƧù5!f ĬħǕ "ƧƶT!f ƥlǇ" ƔǴƙŧĂ ùNj296 ŧǇƪ Ĭ5Ăƙdž!f Ü"ƨƙƶdž!f Ǉħ Ÿfƥħƶ! "ỹŏƥħ!f"

ƔǴùƙŧĂ ÜǿưŏĐ NJ! "ƱǴ5!Ǖf ƧNjfĂƞ" ƔǴƙŧĂ ÜùNj337 ŧǇƪ Ĭ5Ăƙdž!f Ƨ5ƶƞ Ǉħ ŧdžfƥƿ

ÜùùNj392 ŧǇùƪ Ĭ5Ăùƙdž!f ŎǇǴƞƧƞ!f Ĭ ưǴlľ! Ü"NjdžĂƮƤĂ ĬħǇƙdž!f Ǉŏħ ŧƱǴƪĂ!f"

ƔǴùƙŧĂ ùNj371 ŧǇƪ Ĭ5Ăƙdž!f ăƥdžŭ! "ăƧƙơħ!fĂ DžǴdžƙ ĬħĐ Ǉŏħ ŧǇƨfĂdž!f" ƔǴƙŧĂ

ĬǇǴùħƨƧdž!f ǇfƧùdžƵ Ǉùħ Ÿf ƥŏħƵ ĬħǕ "ǷfƧƶT!f Ĭľ Ƶ ǷǴdžľƶ!f ƦƤĐdž Ŏ5 ƠľƮĂdž!f"

ŧǇùƪ Ĭ5Ăùƙdž!f ĭƧŧƪƶ!f ýŭNj ĬħǕ "ǇŏƙƵǴǇƮ!f" ƔǴƙŧĂ ÜùNj384 ŧǇƪ Ĭ5Ăƙdž!f

Ĭ5Ăùƙdž!f ĬǇfĂƧŏl!f ƫŏTƧ ǇħǕ "ǉƥlǇĂ ƧƶT!f ŧƵǴǇƮ Ŏ5 ƪƥdžƶ!f" ƔǴƙŧĂ ÜùNj390

ĬǇǴùƞƧƞ!f ƧNjǴl!fƥùħƶ! "ŧƹŭħ!f ƧfƧƪĐ" Ă "ƨǴƞƵǕf ýǷǕƥ" ǴħǴƙŧĂ ÜùNj446 ŧǇƪ

ǷǴŏưù!" ƧƵǴTù!fĂ ƔƙǴŧ!f ƔƥĐ Ŏ5 ƧǷǴƪ!f ýƛdž!f" ƔǴƙŧĂ ÜùNj471 ŧǇƪ Ĭ5Ăƙdž!f

.ùNj637 ŧǇƪ Ĭ5Ăƙdž!f ƧŏƛǕf Ǉħ Ǉŏƥ!f

---

.8 ƒ ăƧdžǴƶ!f ŧƶŏħƧ Ǉħ ƥŏħ! ǇfĂŏƥ .ŧdžǴdžŏ!f ýħƿ ŧŏƥĂĐ :ýƪǴƺdž!fÜƧdžǴƵ ĬǇħ ƧǴŏƥ Ŏ5 ƔưĂdž :ƪƥlǇ ÜƭƧNjƥ :ǿħƪ ( [1]

.4518 ƒ – ƫħǴƪ ƧƥƮdž – ƧĂƱǇdž Ǉħf ([2]

.12 Ü11 ƒ ÜƫħǴƪ ƔƞƧdž ÜŧǇǴħƱ ăĂƥħ ( [3]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] .(1)

[illegible] .(2)

(1) [illegible] 1937 – 15 [illegible]

(2) [illegible] – 415 [illegible] – 1952 [illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] .16

(2) [illegible] .415

(3) [illegible] 15 [illegible] 1986 - 1406 [illegible]

[1]þĂŉlŰƒ ŃƴƒƧƸ!ƒ ŀƴǴźǁǩ ǁƒŔōĂ

ǸùǁƵ ƨƇùƠǩĂ ƔŏźǆǅǅƒĂpŰƒ ǈǋ Ǐ!ǫ ǸǈǁǩĂ ƘŏǄ!ƒ ƧƱƬ ƧŏƸĂ ǁ!Ʀ Ǒ!ǫ ǈƱƼ5

.[2]þźǄ ǴǆŏƼ

þùǄź!ƒ ǈǄ ǂƼƧƱ þǁǈƼ ăƧƱƼ!ƒ ƭĂƦ!ƒ ǏǁƵ ǴŏǈǄǆ ƺþǁǈ Ǵǈ! ăĂƧǆ!ƒ þǁǈ!ƒ ǈǴǂ þpĂ

:ýĂǁŏ Ʀǫ ǏźǄƯ!ƒ ǹƩ ǆǅǁǩǆ!ƒ ƻǔƛǆ

ǈƧǴƯǩƠƒ þǈƵ ǅǈǉ!ƒ Ǐlǵǅǩō þpĂ

[3]ǅþǂǆ ǂŏƧźŏǅƬ!ƒ ǸŏǁƵ ǘǴǈ

Ǒù5 Ǚ ǂpǴǈ!ƒ ƭǈƵ Ǒ5 ǈĂǂǩ ǂǆl ǂŏƧźŏƬ!ƒ ǈǛ ýǆƞ!ƒ ƭĂǈǩlƒ :ǂ5ƧƱ ýǴǁ5

.[4]Ƨŏź!ƒ ƭǈƵ

ǂù!ƨǈǆ ǂƸ!Ǆ ǴǌǈǄ þƑǴƬǁ!ƒ ƯźǄ ǑǁƵ ǅǂƠ!ƒ ĂǊĂ þǁǈ!ƒ ǈǆ ƳĂǈ ǁ!Ʀ ƔǈǴƞǄĂ

ýùǊǴǂ ǑùǄ ǈùǄƒ þŏĂùǹ lþŏƬùp ǈǋ :ƒĂ!ǴǁƼ ǗǴǊƧŏƺǄ ǂǈƨƒĂǆ!Ǆ lþĂƞ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǴǑǁƵ

.ǵlǩƒ ǴǆǴǊǆ ýǄƌ!ƒ ǴǈƬĂ5 Ǵǈ! ýƠ!ƒ ǂźōƒƨ ǩƘƱǹǁ :ǴǊźƱǆ Ǒǩ!ƒ [5]ăƧǂƬŏ!ƒ

:ƘǄǴƛ ǈǄ ǈǴŀƠ lþŏƬp Ǒ5 ƒĂ!ǴpĂ .ǂǆŏǩŏ!ƒ ǴǊĂǆlĂ ǗþƑǴƬǁ!ƒ ƧŏƤ ǈǆ

[6]ýĂŰƒ ǇǴǆǉ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƭǹƞǄ ǴǆǉĂŏ * ǅǈǉǆþǴǈ ǂǄǴƬƵ ƇþƳ

.[7]lƧǴǄ!ƒ ǴǊĂƵþĂ þƑǴƬǁ!ƒ ƧŏƤ ǈǆ ǴǌǈǄ

ƧǆǈǄ!ƒ ƒĂǄǁ! .Ǵǌ! ǴǆǴƲƵǫ ƠƑƒþǆ!ƒ ƔǁǊĂ ǗǴƒƧźƬ!ƒ ƔǁǋǇ ƔƧź!ƒ ƘǈǴǂ Ǵǆ ƺƧŏƛǂĂ

.[2]ǈƧźƬ ǈlƠ! Ʃŏǂ!Ǆ [1]Ɣ!Ăǩ ǈǄ

---

( [1] ǅǁŏ ǗþĂlŰƒ ƔƒƧƸ!ƒ ƔǴźǁǩ :ǸǈĂpĂ ǴƯŏǅ "ƺþƸ" ǴǊƒĂƧĂ ǗǴƒĂpŰƒ ǏǁƵ lþŏźĂǄ ǴǊƒĂƧ :ǅƧƛŰƒ ýǴp : ǅƵƨ

ƔĂǁźŏ 2 lĂŏ ĂǄ ǅǴǆŰƒ – ƘŏǂƬ!ƒ ĂǄ ǸźǁƬ – ǑǁǴǄƦ!ƒ ǂƺǄǴǁ!ƒ ǈƒĂŏþ" .ǴǄǴźǁǩĂ ǴǄźǁ ŃƴǂǁŏŃƴƒƧƸ!ƒ ŀƴźǆ

.28 ƒ ǗǴŏƧĂl ƭƬǆþ .ǅ1968 – ýƬŏ5 ăƧǂƬ ƧĂǩǂþ!ƒ ƭŏlƠǄ lƧǆ ýĂǛ ƧƬǁŏ – ƭǴƠlƒ ǈǄ

.ƭǄǴl ýƞƧǆ – 19 ƒ – ƔƧź!ƒ þǁƵ ǑǄþǛƒ þǁǈ!ƒ ƣŏƧǴǩ – ǅŏǊƒƧǄǫ þǆƠǋ ǸƱ

– ǅþǂǆ!ƒ – ǂǴǈǘ! Ǚǫ ǈĂǂǩ Ǚ ǂpǴǈ!ƒ ƭǈƵ Ǒ5 ǂǆl :ǂŏƧźŏƬ!ƒ – ǸǄǂƒƧǄ ĂƞǈŏƔŏƧl!ƒ Ƨŏź!ƒ :ǑƞǴǈ!ƒ

.ǅ1977 lƧǊǴǁ!ƒ – ǂŏǄƧź!ƒ ƘǴƱĂƱƤǆ!ƒ þǈźǆ – ǏźŏƯ!ƒ ƩǆǁǩǆƠ!ƒ ǈƒĂŏþ – Ʊŏǁƺ!ƒ

.19 ƒ – ƭǄǴl ýƞƧǆ – ƔƧź!ƒ þǁƵ ǑǄþǛƒ þǁǈ!ƒ ƣŏƧǴǩ – ǅŏǊƒƧǄǫ þǆƠǋ ǸƱ

.ùǊ60 Ƙ – ǅǘlŰƒĂ ǂŏǁǊǴƞ!ƒ ǏǁƧƯƤǆ ǈǆ ǑǁǴǈǂ!ƒ ǑǁǴǄƦ!ƒ ǐƧǂƬŏ!ƒ ýǊǴǂ ǏǄ ǈǄ þŏĂl

ƧþǴƬ Ƨƒþ .179 ƒ – ǐƧǴƬǁŰƒ ƘǄǴƛ ǈǄ ǈǴŀƠ ǈƒĂŏþ – ƭƬǆþ ƔƧp ƴƯĂǆ ǴǈǁǋǑǋƨǆ!ƒ :ƭǹƞ

.ǅ1966 – ǈǴǁǄ! – ƘĂƧŏǄ – ƧƬǁ!ƒĂ ǂźǴǄƱǁ!

.417 ƒ – ƭǄǴl ýƞƧǆ – ǑǄþǛƒ þǁǈ!ƒ – ǈǋǆǂ þǆƠǋ ( [7]

ƘƅƮ ǈǪ ƘǴǏƶǶ!ƒ ǤǊǍǶƪ Ǒƙ!ƒ ƖƧǍǋƬǆ!ƒ ƥƑǴƮ ǀ!ƒ ǅǊƧǴǒƙƤƒ ƳǍǉ!ƒ ƒƦǊ ǈǆǍ

.(3)ƗǒƒǍƧ!ƒ ǉƦǊ

ƧƮùƶ!ƒ Ǒù5 Ǒùǔƥǖƒ ƥǀǉ!ƒ ƧǍƮ ǈǆ ƖƧǍƮ ƥǍƞǍ ǏǆƵ ýƥƙ ƥǊƒǍƬ!ƒ ǉƦǊ

Ǻǉ5 ǈǍƗǒ ƥǴƗ ǑǆǊǤƞ!ƒ ƧƮƶ!ƒ ƧƤƒǍǅ Ǒ5 ƧƶƬ!ƒ ǇǪ ýǍǀǉ ǈǅ ýǒƱƙƪǉ ƥǀ5 .ǑǆǊǤƞ!ƒ

.(4)ƗƸǆƤǆ ƗǒǔƥǅƔǊƒƦǆ ǊǒƸ ƥƞǍƙǍ ÜǏǀǆǒǍ ƩǛƥǒ

ýǍù!!ƒ Ǒ5 ƗǒƧơ!ƒ ǈǆ ƧǒǔƗ ƱơǔǈǍƶƙǆƙǒ Ǒ!ǍǕƒ ǅǊǋƙǒǆǊǤƞ ƦǈǆƳƧƶ!ƒ ǈǤƗǍ

ǈùǆ ƘǔǊƧ ǍǅÜƧǒƤ ǏƦ ƧǒƤ Ǒ5 ƘǔƸƧ ƗǒƧơ!ƒ ǉƦǊ ƯƧƙƶǒ ǈƗǒ ǅ!Ǎ Üýǆƶ!ƒ Ǒ5Ǎ

.ǈǤƱǆƪ ǏƦ ƫƱǔ

ǉǍƥùƵ ǏƙơÜǬƧƗƦ ǤǊƧǒƪǅǍ ǤǊƧǊǋƲǅǍ ÜǅǊǊƥǉƵ ýǍǀ!ƒ ǈǍǉ5 ƧǊƲǅ ƧƶƬ!ƒ ǈǴƗǍ

ƠƑǴ5Ʈ ǏǆƵ ǉǍƬǀǉǍ ǅǆǖƒ ƧǴǍƈ ƒǍƞƧƤƙƪǒ ǈǅ ǈǍǔǀǉǆ!ƒ ƳǴƱƙƪƒ Ǎ!Ǎ ÜƳƧƶ!ƒ ǈƒǍǒƥ

ǺǔǒƧƥ ǍǅÜǀƧǍƮ!ƒ ǉƦǊ ýǆǆ ǎƧǒ ǈǅ ƳǆǉǶ!ƒ ƗơǤǔ!ƒ ýǒƱƙƪǒ ƥƥ ǅǊƧǍƮƥǍ ǅǊƧǍǔƥ

ǅƑǴù!!ƒ ǍùǊ5 .ǑǆǊǤƞ!ƒ ƧƶƬ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƳƧƶ!ƒ ơǒƧǴƙ ǈǆ ǑƥǤǔ!ƒ ýƞƪ!ƒ ǀ!Ʀ Ǒ5 .ǤǊǈǆ

ƖƧǴƯùơ!ƒ ýùǊǅ ǈǆ ǅǊƧǒƩ ƥǉƵ ƗǔǍƙƗǆ!ƒ ƽǍƥƧ!ƒǍ ÜƗƬǍǀǉǆ!ƒ ƧǤǍǕƒ ǅǤǀǆ ǅǊƥǉƵ

.(5)ơǒƧǤƙ!ƒ ǅǆƊ ǈǆ Ɨǆǒƥǀ!ƒ

Ǐù!ǪǊƞƙǒ ǈǴƗ ƖǴǒơ!ǤǔƥǊƶ!ƒ Ɨ ǑƥƠ ǺǔƥƊ ƥǀǉǒ ǏƦ!ƒ ƐƬǤǉ!ƒ ƥǀǉ!ƒ ƒƦǊ ǈƊ ǪǊǴƲǍ

ǅǤƞƮùǉǕƒ ýǀƮ!ƒ ƗǒơǴǉ ǈǆƍ ƗƅƮ!ƒ ƗǒơǴǉ ǈǆ ǤƶǊ! ƯƧƶǒǍ ǑǉǤƶ!ƒǍ ƗƩǴƮ!ƒ

Ǒùǉ5!ƒ ƭǍƦù!ƒ ǍùǊ ǈǊǑǒǀǊǤùƞ!ƒ ƥǉƵ ƥǀǉ!ƒ ƗƗǀǆǍ .ƗǒƧƶ!ƒ ƗǀǑǀƮ!ƒ ǊǔǑ ǑơǍƙ ǤǆƗ

ƥǍƞǍǆ ƧǑƩ ƐƬ ǀ!Ʀ5 ƱǤǔǉǀƮǖƒ ýǑǀơƙ!ƒ ǈǆ ǊǉƵ ƗƶǉǍ ǤǆǍ ƧƗ5!ƒ ǤǆǅƶƯƓ ǋǄƯǆƥƙ!ƒ

Ǌ5Ǒ ƭǑ Ǥǆ ǑǆǊǤƞ!ƒ ƧƮƶ!ƒ ƗƶǑǔƱ ǈƩǍ ǑǆǊǤƞ!ƒ ƟǍƧ!ƒ ǈƩ ƥƶǔ!ƒ ýƗ ƥǑƶǔǍ ÜǅǊǊƥǉƵ

---

(1 ǍǊ ǀǒƶƧƤǴ!ƒ ǐ!ǍƤ ǈǔ ǓƩǍƤ :ǏǀƗƶ!ƒ ƧƵƥ ƘƧƴƤǆ 14ǊǍ.

(2 ƱǆƤǆ ƥǆǔƧƧǊǪ – ǈǍƮǊǉ ƱǊǆ - ƒ 20.

(3 ƱǆƤǆ ǈǑǆƤǆ – ǈǍƮǊǉ ƱǊǆ - ƒ 418.

(4 ƱǆƤǆ ƥǆǔƧƧǊǪ – ǈǍƮǊǉ ƱǊǆ– ƒ 21.

(5 ǋǍǔǑ ǏǉǑƱ – ƙǀƧƒƙ ǓǑǀƱǑƗƖ Ǒ5 ƥǀǔ ǓƥǕƒ ǑǉƶƒǆƮ!ƒ – ƒ 48 – ǊǆƤǊƤ ǉƧǆƙƙ – ƗƩǈƶ!ƒ – ƧƮƥǊ 1965ǅ

– ƘƶǔǑƴ!ƒ ƘƶǔƴǕ..

LJùƯŏ LJDĂ LJǴǹƪơ Ɣư ƺŏ LJD ƨFǴƞ!f LJdž ÜƗƺhǴLj!f ydž LJǴǹƪơ ƗƮp Ĭ!ǫ lfĂƧ!f Ư ƶh

ǿdƪùǹ LJD ǴdždƼ ÜLJþdž!f ƇfƧƶƬ ĬǷƵ Ɨŏþǵh!f ƇfƧƶƬ ƧƛƈĂD ƇǴƪLjƤ!f ýdžǴƞ ƗƺhǴLj!f LJD

:Ƙŏh!f ĂNj NJLjdh Ɣŏƞŏ5 NJdžǚƗ Ŏ5 þŏƮ!!f Ƙŏh LJƵ LJǴǹƪơ

Ĭƅǹư!Ǵh LJƶdžǹŏ ƦùƸ!f ƘǴǯƽƕ!f Ǵǆ!

(1) Ǵdžþ Ǘþƞlj LJdž ŁJƧƱǈǈ ǴLjƁǴŏnƪDĂ

þƧfĂù!f ĂơLj!f ĬǷƵ NJ! ǴơŏƧƞkĂ Ƙŏh!f ĬǷƵ ǴLjƶƱ ƇǴƪLjƤ!f ýǴnjLjk ĂD ƗƺhǴLj!f ýǴnjLjŏ5

.NJh LJdžƋŏ LJD þǴƞ ƗơǴh yŏƱkƪŏ Ǚ Ǵdž ǁ!Ʀ5 ÜƔkƗ!f Ư ƶh Ŏ5

ƘǴùdžǷƗ LJdž NJkŏh ƻ!ƋǾ LJDĂ ƧǴƤkƼǗf LJƪơŏ ǚ5 ƧƤkŏ LJD LJǴǹƪơ ĬǷƵ ǋŏƵĂ

ÜLJǴùŏƧƞ!fĂ ÜƯŏùh!fĂ ÜLJǴùƽƞ!f ǁƧk ÜǴdžĂnjƽdž yƪĂDĂ ÜǴnjLjdž ǋĬLjƶdž ǅƤưD ǴNjƁŏƩ

ǁ!Ʀ ýƗĂ .ǭƧƤ5 .ǴnjkǴlhǴƪ LJĂþĂNjĂ ÜƧƱl!fĂ ÜLJǴƶdžǷ!fĂ ÜƦƸ!fĂ ÜƘǴLjƽƞ!f ýdžƶkƪfĂ

.ljĂƞĂ lþƵ LJdž ǴŏdžǷƵ Ǵư5Ƨ Ư5Ƨǿ

YĂùdžƞĂ ƧŏƪƗk!f ydžƞ ǗĂ Ơŏ ơƮk!f ydžƞ ƻƧƶŏ LJƗŏ Dž! ŎǷNjǴƞ!f LJǫ :Ǵnj!ĂD

LJùdžƨ ǴnjLjŏh ƾƦ5 ǴdžƗ ƇǴŏƬǕf ljƦNj LJŏh ƾƦ5ŏ ŎdžǷƵ LJNjƦ NJ! LJƗŏ Dž!Ă ÜƗǷ!fĂ lƧƛƗ!f

ÜDžĂùǷƶ!f ƘǴơǷƱƮdž ƻƧƵ ýƞƧ LJƵ Ǚǫ ƧþƮŏ Ǚ þlLj!f fƦNj ýƛdžĂ NJŏĂhŏƪĂ ýŏǷƤ!f

.ƾƱLjdž!f LJdž ǴƐƬh ǅ!DĂ ÜƯǴƽ!Ǖf Ɨ!Ǘþ LJŏh lþŏƶh!f ƾĂƧƽ!f ƻƧƵĂ

ăþùơk DžĂŏ ƗƛƶhǷf ƧƮƵ Ŏ5 ǴNjƧƛD ǴLjþƞĂ! ƗŏǷNjǴƞ ƟĂƧ!f ljƦNj LJD Ă!Ă :ǴnjŏLjǴƛ

fĂ!ǴùpĂ ÜăƧǴǻdž Ʀơƪ fĂ!Ǵl5 ÜǴdžǴƵ ǴLjƶƱ NJŏǷƵ LJƶƱ!f Ĭ!ǫ fĂƋƞ! þl5 ÜƔƧƶ!f LJcƧl!f

fĂþùlLjŏ LJD ƧùƯkLjdž!f LJùdž LJǴƗ! ƗŏLjǴŏh!f ƟĂƧ!f ǁǷk DžnjŏþǷ! LJD Ă!Ă .LJŏ!ĂǕf ƧŏƱǴƪD

.ǴNjĂơLj ĬǷƵ LJcƧl!f

ĂNj ǴdžǚǫÜǇưǴLj DžƯLjdž ƾĂƦ ĬǷƵ ǗĂ ÜƗŏLj5 þƵfĂp ĬǷƵ ǴŏLjhdž þlLj!f LJƗŏ Dž! fƦnjhĂ

.lƧưǴơ!f Ɨnjŏþh!fĂ ÜƧƱǴƤ!f Ɨơdž!

.(1) ƗkhǴƛ þƵfĂp ĬǷƵ Ʃƪƌŏ Ĭkơ ýŏĂƱ LJdžƨ Ĭ!ǫ þlLj!f ǶǴkơf þpĂ

---

(1) ƘǴLjƽ!f: ƔǴƮ!f – ƧƸ!f: Ư ŏh!f LJdž lƧƛƗ ǅơƬ!f ĬǷƵ ýŏ!þ NJkƧƛƗĂ Ǵnjŏ5 Ĭ Ʀ!f .DžƧƗ!f ƧƤŏ ƪ LJǴƪơ DžƧƗh – LJǴLjh! – ƘĂƧŏh .ƧƬLj!fĂ ƗƵǴhƱǷ! ƧþǴƮ Ƨfþ – 221 f "ƘhǴƛ LJh LJǴƪơ LJfĂŏþ" ÜDžnjkþƞLjĂ NJdžĂp .Dž1986 - ùNj1386

[illegible] .(2)[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] .(3)[illegible]

[illegible] .(4)[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] 23 [illegible] 25.

(2) [illegible] 418.

(3) [illegible] 29.

(4) [illegible] 37 [illegible] 1986 [illegible].

(1) ... 67 ... 1965.

(2) ... 38.

ýdžǳk!ƒ ǨƑǇǰŏơ ǇǍǂŏƼ Ü Ƶ pƒǍdž!ƒǍ ýǴǂTǕƒ ǄǌǆdžǴdžǄ ƳǍǇǩǩǍ ÜƔƧǴƞk!ƒ ǇǍ ưǍƤŏ ǴdžǇǰŏơǍ
.[1]ƧŏǂƽƙǩƒǍ

---

.76 – 75 ƒ ÜʂǊǴƪ ýƞƧǆ – ɆǇǴƱ ăǍƥƚ ([1]

.[1]

.[2]

.[3]

---

(1) ... 1985 ... 24 ... 

(2) ... 41 ... 1986 - 1406

(3) ... 1965 ... 77 ...

ýǒǉ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƚơ̈ǋǕƒ Ǐ ư ǆǅ Ǉǆ Ǝơǘǋ ƨƶT!ƒ ǇǤǂ ƻǒǋ!ƒǍ ƚǐɳơ!ƒ ƔǉǤɳ Ǐ!ǫǍ
.(1)ǇǒƥǉǤƶǆ!ƒ ǄƒƥƵǕƒ Ǉǆ

:ýǍǀǒ ƚǒơ ǁ!ǞǍ ǕǄƒƨƶT!ƒ Ǐ̈Ƶ ǍǒƨƨǆǍ ƻpǍǆ!ƒ ƒǞǋ ǂƥǒƋǆ ǇƈƧǀ!ƒ ǄǤɳǍ
Ǖ Ǥǆ ǇǍǀǍǀ ǅǌǉǰǍ * ǇǍǆǒǌǰ ƥƒǍ ǻǂ Ǒ5 ǅǌǉǰ ƤǨ ǅǅ * ǇǍǍǤƷ!ƒ ǅǌǉƶǅǨǒ ǄƒƤƶT!ƒǍ)
- 224 :ǄƒƨƶT!ƒ)(ǂƨǒǂ ǂǁ!ƒ ƒǍƨǂǞǍ ƘǤƅǤƬ!ƒ ƒǍǆƵǍ ƒǍǉǆǆ ǇǒǞ!ƒ ǤǢ * ǇǍǆƶƥ
.(2)(227

ƥp Ÿƒ ǇǅǅǆƶǇ Ǉơǉ5 ƨƶT!ƒ Ǉǆ ǅǋǍ ǋǒ̈Ƶ Ÿƒ Ǐ̈Ƭ ýǍǋƨ!ƒ ƻpǍǆ ǇƵ Ǥǆǅ
:Σ ùǒ)(ǋ! ǑǤǂǒ ǤǆǍ ƤƶƬ!ƒ ǉǤǆǆƵ ǤǆǍ) :Ǐ!ǤƶǨ ýǤp ǕƨƶT!ƒ ǏƱǤƶǨ ǇƵ ǋǒǉ ǉǂǉ
Ǐ̈Ƶ ǇǆǤǨ ǇǨǒǉ ƥTǉǒ Ǉǂǒ ǅ! ǕǆƵǤǆɳƒ ƔƨƶƬ!ƒ ƠƬ5ǅ ǋǉǍǂ Ǐ̈Ƶ ǍǋǍ .(3)(69ƚǒǕƒ Ǉǆ
ýǇǆǨ ƒǞƒ Ǉǂǒ ǅ!Ǎ ǕƔǋơ5 ƨɳƶ!ƒ Ǎǅ ƨƥƬ!ƒ ƥTǉǒ Ǉǅ (4)ǉƒƨǤƬp ǇǤǂ ǤǆǉǫǍ ǕǋǉƨǍ
.ƨǇǉ!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ ƨƶT!ƒ ǇƵ ǋǉ ǇƨƤǒ ǤǆǉǫǍ ǕǋǉƨǍ ǅǒǀǒ ýǆǤǂ Ƙǒǉǉ

Ǒ5 ǋǒǅƨ ǇƵ ƨǒƶƒ ƘǤǆǂǂ Ưƶǉ ǅǋǍ ǋǒ̈Ƶ Ÿƒ Ǐ̈Ƭ ýǍǋƨ!ƒ ǇƵ ƨǇǅ ƥpǍ
ƨƶT!ƒ Ǉǆ ƻpǍ ƥp ǅǋǍ ǋǒ̈Ƶ Ÿƒ Ǐ̈Ƭ ýǍǋƨ!ƒ Ǉǅ ǤǌƑƨǀǨǋǒ Ǉǆ! ýǒƤǒ ǕƨƶT!ƒ
.ǇǒưpǤǉùǆ Ǉǒ5pǍǆ

ƐǂǨǆǒ ǇǕ" :ǁ!Ǟ Ǒ5 ǋ!ƒǍpǅ ǇǆǍ ǕǋǆǞǒǍ ƨƶT!ƒ Ǐ̈Ƶ ǏƶǉǒƻpǍǆ Ǒ5 Ǎǌ5
ǋǒ̈Ƶ Ÿƒ Ǐ̈Ƭ ǋ!ǍpǍ .(5)"ǂƨƶT ƐǂǨǆǒ Ǉǅ Ǉǆ ǋ! ǬǒƤ ǋǒƨǒ ǏǨơ Ǝơǒp ǅǂƥơǅ ƻǍɳ
.(6)"ƨƶT!ƒ ǏǏ!ǫ ƚƯƷǋǍ ǇǤǇǍǕƒ ǏǏ!ǫ ƘǋưƷǋ ƘǆTǉ Ǥǆ!" :ǅǋǍ

---

(1) ƚǉǤǌƱ ǍǍƥǋ – ýɳƨǆ ǋǤǋ Ǖƨ f 77.

(2) ýǂ Ǒ5 ǅǌǉǉǅ) ǅǆǨ "ƨǨ ǅ!ǅ" ǇǍǆǞǆ ǅǌ5 ǅǌǉǆ ǋǉǍǍƨǒǍ ǋǉ ǇǍ!ǍǀǒǍ ǅǌƨƶT Ǒ5 "ǇǍǍǤƷ!ƒ ǅǌǆǋǒ ǄƒƨƶT!ƒǍ"
Ǖ Ǥǆ) ǤǉǆƵ5 (ǇǍ!ǍǀǒǍ ǅǌǉǉǅǍ) ǄǤɳǋǍ ǍơƥǆǍ ƥơ!ƒ ǇǍƨǍǤɳǒ5 ǇǍưǆǒ (ǇǍǆǒǌǉǒ) ǋǉǍǉ5Ǎ ǅǘǂ!ƒ ƚǒƥǍǅ Ǉǆ "ƥƒǍ
ǅ! ǏǅǅǍ (ǂƨǒǂǂ Ÿƒ ƒǍƨǂǞǍ) ǄƒƨƶT!ƒ Ǉǆ Ǉǆ (ƘǤơ!ǤƬ!ƒ ƒǍǆƵǍ ƒǍǉǆǆ ǇǒǞ!ƒ Ǖƒ) ǇǍǋǞǂǒ ǏǅǅǍ (ǇǍǆƶ5ǒ
.ƨǂǞ!ƒ ǇƵ ƨƶT!ƒ ǅǌǉƷTǒ.

(3) .ƨƶT!ƒ (ǋ!) ýǌǋǒ (ǏƷǋǉǒ ǤǆǍ) ƨƶT ǕǇǆƨǀ!ƒ Ǉǆ ǋǉ ǏǨǅ Ǥǆ Ǉǫ :ǅǌǉǍǀ! (ƨƶT!ƒ) ǑǋǉǍǒ ǏǅǅǍ (ǉǤǉǆǆƵ ǤǆǍ)

(4) ǉƒƨǤƬp :ǉƥǌɳǍ ǋǨǒǤƐ Ǐ Ƭpǅ.

(5) ƔǤǂ 41 ǋơǒơƬ Ǒ5 ǅǋǆ ǋɳƨƤǅ - ǋǂǅ :ǋǒƤǒ ǋǍǍɳ ǑǒǀǍƒ ǍƨǍǍ .ƘơǒǀǍ ƘơǤp ƥpǍ ǕǀƥǆǍƒ : Ơǒǀ!ƒ
– 2Ʊ ǇǉǋǍƒ ƚƵǍǋǍǆ – ǑpǤ!ƒƥǋƵ ƥƒǅ5 ƥǆơǆ ƾǒǀơǨ – 2257 ǅpƨ ƚǒƥơ 1769 f 2ǁ ƨƶT!ƒ
.ǅ1992 - ùǌ1413 ýǍǋǤǨǋƒ

(6) .267/2ǁ Ǐ5ƱƬǆ!ƒ ƾǍǀơ ƻǒƨƶǋ ǄǤ5T!ƒ ƔǤǂ Ǒ5 ƯǤǒƵ ǑưǤǀ!ƒ ǉƥƨǍǅ

(1)ỹǐưǯ ăƦĂ ǴƒþƙþƒăƦ ƿőƨƵ ƇǗǖ ǨǩĂƪƧ ǏǐǑ ǙƒǄǅ ƐǨ ǄǇ

:ǴnjƶǕƱdž ǴnjƙőƼǴpĂ ǴnjǉƨĂ ǏǐƵ ƖþőƮǀǕ ƚƧǴơ!ƒ ǋǕőŋő

ǄǉǇǋőƼƦ ǏǛƷƙ ǄƒĂpǛ ƘǕŋƵ

ỹƱǆ ăƦĂ ǴƯƒƧƙƵƒ ăƦ ǇǴƼƪ Ǵdžǖ

ƒƦǋ ǉƧƮƵ Ǒƽ þǀǈ!Ǵǖ ǋŋƙƒ ǇǈdžƧőƤ ǄǐƪĂ ǋǑǐƵ Ÿƒ ǏǐƮ ýĂƪƧ!ƒ ýƶ!Ă

ƧƶƬ!Ǵǖ ƫǐƶƙƙ ýǴƶƼǄĂ ýƒĂpǄ ǇǈdžǉƵ ƧǍǴdž Ưƶǖ ǁ!Ʀǖ þǋƬő Ǵdžǂ Ǜþőþŋ!ƒ ǉǴŋƙǛƒ

.ǉþǀǉĂ

Ǜþőŋ!ƒ ǄǗǂ!ƒ ƫĂƦƙő ǇǴǂ ƔƧƶ!ƒ ǑƮƼǄ ĂǋǉĂ ǄǐƪĂ ǋǑǐƵ Ÿƒ ǏǐƮ ýĂƪƧ!Ǵƽ

Ǵdž ǋǉdž ƧƛƋő ǇǴǂ Ǵdžǂ ǛƒĂdžǐƪǄ ǇǈdždžǑǐƵ ǇőþƼƒĂ!ƒ ƴdž ƨƶƬ!ƒ ƚőþơ Ǒƽ ƯĂƤőĂ

.ƫǗƤǛƒ ǄƧǴǂdž ǏưƧǄĂ ǛǋƙĂƵþ ǄǴǛ

ƔǴdžƙŋƒ ƧƛǂőǇǄĂ ǛǋƪǐŋdžǕ ƨƶƬ!ƒ Ǒƽ ƩǴǉ!ƒ ƚþơƙő ǇǄ ǴǕŋƵ ǇǂőǄ! ǄƛǇǈdžĂ

.(2)ǄǑǐƪ!ƒ ƫĂƦ!ƒ ƔǴơƮǄ ƔǴŋƵƾ ƨƶƬ!Ǵǖ Ɣŋƶǆ ǇǄĂ ǛǋǕ ǅƒƨƶƬ!ƒ

:(3)ǐþƶŋ!ƒ ƚƷǕǴǉ!ƒ ǉþƬǉǄ

ǋ! ǈǂƙ Ǆ! ƒƦǫ ǄǐǐơǑƽ ƐőƤ Ǜǐ

(4)ƒƧþǂǆ ǇǄ ǉĂƼƮ ǏdžơƙƧþƒĂǕ

ǋ! ǈǂő Ǆ! ƒƦǫ ỹǋǉŋ Ǒƽ ƐőƤ ǛǐĂ

ƒƧþƮǄ ƧdžǛƒ þƧĂǄ Ǵdž ƒƦǫ ǄǑǐơ

Ǜ ƘþŋǄ" :ǋ! ýǴpĂ ǉƧƶƬ ƖþĂŋǕ ǄǐƪĂ ǋǑǐƵ Ÿƒ ǏǐƮ ýĂƪƧ!ƒ ƔŋƵǅƽ

.(5)"ǁǴƽ Ÿƒ Ưưƽő

[1] ǛƘĂƧőǕ ǛƒþőƮ ǛƚőƧƮƶ!ƒ ƚǕǂdž!ƒ Ǜ122 ƒ ǛǈőþƒƩdžƬ Ǆ!Ǵƪ ýdžŋĂ ƟƧƬ Ɣ!ǴƱ ǏǕǄ ǈǕ ǑǐƵ ǈƒĂőþ
.Ǆ2006 - ùǋ1426

[2] .79 ƒ ǛƫǕǴƪ ýŋƧdž – ǑǕƨƶ!ƒ Ɣþǜƒ þǀǉ Ǒƽ ƘǴƪƒƧþ – ƚǉǴǕƱ ăĂþǕ

[3] ŸƒþǕƵ ǈǕ Ʃőp

[4] Ɣƙǂdž!ƒ ƘƒƧĂƬǉdž – ăþƶŋ!ƒ ƚƷǕǴǉ!ƒ ǈƒĂőþ – Ɣưƺ!ƒ Ǒƽ ǈǴƪǉǛƒ ǈdž ƫǕƪƙ ǏƙǄ :ǄǗǂ!ƒ ǈdž ƖƧþǴǕ!ƒ
ǏǄĂǛƒ ƚƶǕƱ!ƒ – Ǆ1964 - ùǋ1384 – ƫƬdžþǕ ǑdžǗƪǛƒ

[5] .48 ƒ – ƫǕǴƪ!ƒ ýŋƧdž!ƒ – ƔƧƶ!ƒ þǉƵ ǑǕþǛƒ þǀǉ!ƒ ơőƧǴƙ – ƫőƙƵ ƨőƨƶ!ƒþǕƵ

Ÿƒ Ĭ ǅ Ţ ýĂ Ɩ Ƨ!ƒ Ǵnjŀ Ɣ ŋ Ƶǅ5 "þǴƶ ǈ Ɩ ƘǋǴŀ" ǇƙþŏŢ p [1]ƧŏNjƨ Ǉŀ Ɣ ƶ ǂ ǉþŢǉĂ

ǴNjƒƧƙŢƒ Ĭ ƙ!ƒ ǇƙþƧŀ ǇŏǅƵ ỳǅP5 ÜƔ ƶ ǂ ǇƵ ƠşŢ ǇǅǴnjŀ ǇŀǴŋƵ ǫ ǇǅƸ ƸǅŀĂ ǅǅƖ Ă ǇŏǅƵ

Ƹǅŀ Ǵǅ!Ă .Ǵnjŀ Ǵǂ ƥŀƙ þǴŏ ƵǗƒĂ ỳǅǅŋ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǉþƶŀ ǇǅƸ ČǴ5ǅP!ƒ Ǵnjǅ Ƨ ƒĂƙ ǅǅ ǂ ŏĂǴƶǅ ǇǉǅƸ

:Ǉ!Ăp Ĭ!ǫ ǇƙþŏŢ p Ŏ5 Ɣ ƶ ǂ

ŷĂǅƖ ǅ Ÿƒ ĉƻ Ăŏ Ɩ ǇǅƸ þǅǅǉǅ * ǅǅ ǅǴ ư ƙƖ ŏ ƥĂǉ ŷĂ Ɩ Ƨ!ƒ Ǉǫ

ƒĂ!Ăƨ ƒĂǅǅƖ ƒ Ǵǅ! ǂǂǅ ĽƱŀŀ * ǅnjǅǴp ýǴp Ćţ ŏƧþ ǇǅƸ ǅǅƙ5 Ŏ5

Ǉŀ Ɣ ƶ ǂ Ƨ ƶ Ţ ƒĂƶǅƖ ŏ Ǉǅ ƫǅP!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ǅǅƖ Ă ǇŏǅƵ Ÿƒ Ĭ ǅ Ţ ýĂ Ɩ Ƨ!ƒ ƧǴŢǅ

.ƧŏNjƨ

ƻ ŏ ǂ ǉƧ ƶ Ţ ŀ ǅŀŋ ƶ ǅ [2]ƚơƒĂƧ Ǉŀ Ÿƒþŀƶ! ǅǅƖ Ă ǇŏǅƵ Ÿƒ Ĭ ǅ Ţ Ĭ ŀǉ!ƒ ýĂǀŏĂ

ỳ5þǉŏ Ǵǅǅ5 .Ǉŏ ǂ ƧŢǅ!Ǵŀ ǁ ŏǅƵ :ýĂǀŏ ǇŏǅƵ Ÿƒ ƘƒĂǅŢ ĂNj ǅǅ ÞƘǅp Ʀǫ Ƨ ƶ Ţ!ƒ ýĂǀƙ

:Ƙŏŀ!ƒ Ɛ ŋ ŏĂ þǴŢǉǗƒ Ŏ5 ƚơƒĂƧ Ǉŀƒ

ĽǅƖ ơ ǇǅƸ ǁ Ǵƙơ ǴǅƸ Ÿƒ ƘǅǅƸ5

ƒĂƦĉŢǅ ĭ Ʀ!Ǵ ǂ ƺƧ Ţ ǉĂ Ĭ Ɩ Ăǅ ƘŏŀǅƸ

:ýĂǀŏ ǅǅ ǴǅƖ ƙŀǅ ǇnjŋĂŀ Ÿƒþŀƶ Ĭ ǅƵ ǅǅƖ Ă ǇŏǅƵ Ÿƒ Ĭ ǅ Ţ ýĂ Ɩ Ƨ!ƒ ýŀǀŏĂ

.[3]Ÿƒ Ƙŀǅ5 ǁ ǴŏƒĂ

ǅnj!Ăp þƶŏĂ ÜǉČƒƧƶŢ ỳŋŢŏ ǇǴǂ ǅǅƖ Ă ǇŏǅƵ Ÿƒ Ĭ ǅ Ţ Ŏŀǉ!ƒ Ǉǅ Ǵ ư ŏǅ ƱơǗǉĂ

ƻ Ăŏ Ɩ!ƒ ýƶǅ ǇƵ Čƒ þƵǗƒ Ŏ5 ýǀŏ Ǘ ǅNjƧƶŢ ýƶǅ ǇǅĂ ÜǇŏþ!ƒĂ Ÿƒ ýŏŀ Ɩ Ŏ5 ƺþǴnjŋ

.Ǉŏ ǂ ƧŢǅ!ƒ ǅnjƑƒþƵǅ ƔǴpƧ Ŏ5 ǇĂŀƧǴơǅ!ƒ Ǵnjǅǅơŏ Ĭ ƙ!ƒ

ǊNjǅ" :ǇǴǅƖ ơ! ýǴpĂ ǉƧŀǉǅ Ĭ ǅƵĂ Üǉþŋ Ɩ ǅ Ŏ5 ǅǅƖ Ă ǇŏǅƵ Ÿƒ Ĭ ǅ Ţ Ŏŀǉ!ƒ ỳǅƖ þpĂ

Ĭ ƙơ ǴơŏpǅǂþơǅƻĂŋ ƐǅƙǅŏǇǗ" :Ǉ!Ăp ǇǉƵ ăĂƧ þpĂ "Ʃ þǀ!ƒ ƟĂƧ ǁ ƶǅĂ ǴŢŏƧp

.ùNj26 Ƙ YĂŀƱǅ Ƨ ƶ Ţ Ǉƒ Ăŏþ Ǉ! þŋǉ ǇǅƸ ƧƵǴŢ Ĭ ǉƦǴǅ!ƒ Ĭ ǅǅƖ Ĭ ŀǅ Ǉŀ ƧŏNjƨ Ǉŀ Ɣ ƶ ǂ ĂNj ([1]

.ùNj 8 ƚǉƖ Ƙ ([2]

.25 ƒ Üƫŀ Ɩ ỳŋƧǅ ÜŎǉŏĂŋ!ƒ ([3]

[illegible] .[1]

[illegible]

[illegible] .[2]

[illegible] .[3]

[illegible]

[illegible] .[4]

---

(1 [illegible] 25 [illegible] 26.

(2 [illegible] 85 – 86.

(3 [illegible] 26.

(4 [illegible] 95.

(1) ... .ùNj463

(2) ... .61 f

(3) ... .62 f

(4) ... .74 f

Ĭ5 ĬǈžǆǃƒŎ5Ă ŁƩǴŐŢǃƒ Ŏ5 ƒ ƑǴŢƤǃ ǅƒƧžŢǃƒ ƧžŢ ƧŏǋƨƼ5 Ǵǆ ǼƲơ ǇǴŀƙǛƒ

ƥŀǈ ÜŁƷǃǴǆ ŰĂ ŁǃǴơƍ Ű ĬǈžǆǃƒŎ5Ă ĬŢĂơ ƔŏƧƩ ŰĂ Ʋ5ǃƒ Ŏ5 ƥŏŀžƙ Ű ŁƩǴŐŢǃƒ

ÜƧŢžǃƒ ƒƦǋ ƥŀǈ ǇǆǄ ăƧƤ ƖƧĂŢĂ Üýƿ ĭƦ ǇǆǄ ǼƑŏŢ ƸƥǄ ǊǈǂǃĂ ǼƞƦǴƪ ýƒƨŏ ǴǄ

ýǴŀ5 ǊǆƥƥƏ5 ǊǈƵ Ÿƒ Ĭ ưƧ ƧǆƵ ǇǴƥƧƿƨǃƒ ǊŏƵ ăƥžƙƪǴ5 ǇǴƥƧƿƥǃƒ (1)ŁƑŏƱƠǃƒ ǄƦ

:Ĭǃ ýǴƿ :ýǴŀ5 Ƥǁǃ ýǴƿ ǴǄ ǇǴƥƧƿƨǃ!

ǴǌƙŏƸƿĈ ýƅƧƙ Ű ƵƧǴǂǆǃƒ Ɣƥ

(2)ĬƪǴǂǃƒ ƵƵǴƱǃƒ ƘƥƉ ǂǃǊƏ5 ƥžƥĂ

ǊǈǂǃĂ ǇǴƪơ ǄǃžŏǴǆ ǁǃƦ ǇǆǄ ǄǃžŏƧǆƵĂ ƤǈǴƞǋƉ ƤýĂŀƙ ǴǆǄ :ǇǴƪơǃ ƧǆƵ ýǴŀ5

ýĂƿ Ŏ5 Ǵǆƿ ǄǂơƑ (ƾƸƦ) ǇǴƪơ ŁƲ5ǃ5 (3)ǊŏƵ ƾƧƦ :ýǴƿ .ŁƑŏƱơǃƒ ĬǃƵ ŁƞơǃƒƥƒƧƉ

ǼưŏƉ Ĭǋ ŁŏƪǴƿ ƘŏƿǃƒƧƥǃǃ ǴǌƿǄǂơǃƒ (ƾƸƦ) ŁǆǃǂǃƒĂ ƖƧƒƧǆĂ ƳƦǃ ǇǆǄ ŁƑŏƱơǃƒ

ƒƦǋ Ŏ5 ǈƉ ƠưƒĂĂ ŁƑŏƱƠǃƒ ƩƿơƿƧǆƉ ǊǈƵ Ÿƒ Ĭ ưƧ ƧǆƉ ǇƉ ýǴŀŏĂ .(4)ǊƙĂƪƿ

Ǆǃ ǊǈƉ ăƧǈ ǴǈǈƉ ĬǃƵ ÜǈƧŏƛƏƙĂ ƘŏƿǃƒǈĂŀƿ ǊǈƵ Ÿƒ Ĭ ưƧ ƧǆƵ ǇǆǄ Ǽ5ƒƧƙƵƒ Ʃƿơǃƒ

ƥƒƧƉ ǴǈƥǴŀƙƵƒ Ŏ5 ǊǈǂǃĂ ǼǈǴƪơ ýǆƪŏ ǇƉ ýƿ ǅǴƞǋ ǇǆǄ Ƙŏƿǃƒ Ĭ5ǴǄ ƧǆƵ ǇƵ ƔƷŏ

.(5)ƧŢǃƒ ƉƧƥŏ ǇƉ

ŎƿǖƤǕƒ ƧžŢǃƒ ĂǋĂ ƧŢžǃƒ ƒƦǋ Ŏ5 ǕưƼǆǄ ƧžŢǃƒ ǇǆǄ ǊǈŏžƿƳĂǈ ǇǴǂ ǄĂ

ăĂŀƙĂ ǼƵƧĂ ǄǋĂ ǇǆǄ ǄǋĂ ýƑĂǕƒ ŎǆǖƪǛƒ ǇŏƥǃƒýǴƞƧ ƥǋƵ Ŏ5 ǈǇơǈĂ ŁŢǴƤ

:ƔǴƱƤǃƒ Ǉƿ ƧǆƵ ƥŢǈƥ Ǉŏơ (6)ƩǴơƪơǃƒ Ĭǈƿ ƥƿƵ5 – ǕưƲ5Ă

ǴŏǋǴƵǈ ǅƸǆǆǃ ǆǕƪǛĂ ƔƱŢǃƒ Ĭ5ǂ * ǼŏƨǴƩ ƘƸǌǈƞƙ ǈǈƍ ƳƥĂ ƖƸŏǆƵ

---

(1 ƞƧƨƿ ǇƿǄ ƩĂƉ Ƙǋ30 .ǘ

(2 ǕƵžƱ ǕýƞƸĂ ǕƵƱǴƵ :ǇƪǈǄ ýǴǃƒ Ŏ5 ǕƱƵǆǃƒ ƉǄ ĭ ƴǈƉ ƪƧƙ ǇǴǆ ýǴŢƙ ǊǆƪĂ Ʃ. ǈŀǴ ǈƪƫ Ĭǈƪƞƒ ýƞƧǃƒ

- ǘǋ1378 ƖƧǋǴǃǴǆ ǈǃƒ Ĭǈǃƒ ƠǋƱ Ŏ5 ǼƸŀǆ ŁƵƱǆ 29 ƒ – ŁƑŏƱƠǃƒ ǇƒĂƥ .ĬƪƙƑƒ ƒƦ : ǅǴƪƑǈ

.ǄǄ1958

(3 ƾƦ :ƾƧƦ :ƧƑƱǃƒ ǕƦƸƤ ǕǈǂƧƸƤ ƾƧƦƥ ƾƧƥƲĂ ƦƸƒ ǄƪǃĂ ǁǃƦ ƩƑǃƒ ƦƸƦǃƒ ýǴŀ5 ǇǴƪơ ǃƥŏƪǃ

.ǊŏƵ ƾƸƦ ýǈ ǈǴƞǋ ǴǆǄ ƧǆƵ

(4 .27 ƒ – ƾǈǴƪǃƒ ƔƞƧǆǃƒ – ŎƿƥǕƒ ƥǃǈǃƒ Ŏ5 ǄǃǴǆƵ – ĬǈŏĂƞǃƒ

(5 .ĬǃĂǕƒ ŁƵƱǆ – ǄǄ1965 - ǘǋ1385 – ŎƵƧǃƒ ƥǃǈǃƒ ƔƒǕƱ – ǇǆǕƒ ǇŏƥǃƒƨƵ

(6 ĂǈǃĂ ǈƒƧƙŢƒ ÜýŢǕƒ ĬǆƞƵƉ ǼƵƿĂǈ ǼƥǃƵ ǇǴǂ ÜƾŏƤƧ ÜƧƵŢǴƙ Ü ǄŏơƪǴ .ǘǋ40 ƘƿƩǴơƪơǃƒ Ĭǈƿ ƥƿƵ

.ƩǴơƪơǃƒ

Ǒ5 ŧǒƞþǕƒ ŧ5Ǵlƛ!ƒ ýNjD LJdž DžnjǒƧƮǴƶdžĂ þnjƶ!ƒ ƒƦNj ǴƒƧƶT ŧǂƧǴTdž LJƵ ǴdžD

.ŧǐdžȠdž ŧǒþlLj DžǴǂơD Ǐǐ Ƶ LJƒþǒdž!ƒ ƒƦNj Ǒ5 DžnjƱǴTLj ƧƮkpƒ þl5 ÜǑƞþǓƒ þlLj!ƒ

ýǒƞƪ Ǒ5 NJLjƵ Ÿƒ Ǐ ưƧ ƧdžƵ Ǵnjƞ DžnjƪD Ǐk!ƒ ŧdžNjǴƪdž!ƒ ǁ!Ʀǂ ǴLjǒLjƛkƪƒ ƒƦǫĂ

ƧƮƵ Ǒ5 þlLj LJdž ǁ!Ʀ þƶƞ Ǐlƞ Ǵdž LJƎ5 ÜNJdžǴdžD ƪþǒþȠ ƭǴ5ƈ ƠǩĂ ǑƞþǕƒ þlLj!ƒ ƧĂƱk

NJǒǐƵ Ÿƒ ǏǐƮ ýĂƪƧ!ƒ ƧƮƵ Ǒ5 þlLj!ƒ NJǒǐƵ LJǴǂ ǴdžƵ ƫƧǒƛǂ ƻǐkƤǒ Ǘ LJǒþTƒƧ!ƒ

.[1]ǑǐNjǴȠ!ƒ ƧƮƶ!ƒĂ DžǐƪĂ

ÜNJơǒơƮkĂ ƧƶT!ƒ ƔǒƦnjk Ǒ5 ŧǒĂƞLj!ƒ ŧLjƪ!ƒĂ DžǒƧǂ!ƒ LJƈƧl!ƒ ƧƛD ăƧLj ƒƦǂNjĂ

.ŧǐưǴ5!ƒ ŧǒdžǖƪǗƒ Džǒl!ƒ ƴdž Ɣƪ ǴLjkǒ Ǐkơ

---

[1] ƨǒƶƶ!ƒþƞƵ ƭǒkƵ – ƴȠƧdž – ƭƞǴƪ – ƒ 99.

[illegible] .(1)

[illegible] .(2)

[illegible]

[illegible] .(3)

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 107 [illegible] 1937.

(2) [illegible] 54 [illegible] 1985.

(3) [illegible] 419.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

## :(232 [illegible]) [illegible]

[illegible] .[1]

[illegible] .[2]

[illegible]

(1 [illegible] .438

(2 [illegible] .78

(ølj255 l)

(1) .440 Ü 439 f

(2)

(3) Ü101 Ü100 f

LJùdž ăĂƧùk LJD ƘƕƕơD LJƺĂ" :ýĂlö ƥƑƓƮ!ƒ ƧƓƮp ƧöƤ LJƵ ƱơƓƞ!ƒ ƗƥơkĂ

ǁLjƎ5 ÜƽƥƨƧ5!ƒ ƥƑƓƮp ƧƓƮp Ŏ5 ǁ!Ʀ ƩdžƘ!Ɠ5 ÜNJDŽdžƕ ƴdžƪö Dž! ƭƧƶT ƥƑƓƮ!ƒ ƧƓƮp

."ljƧöƺ ƧƓƮ!ƒĂ ýƒĂƱ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƥöĂƞƘ!ƒ ƴdžƞö Ʊp ƭƧƵƓT Ƨk Dž!

LJùdž :ýƓùp :ƧƓƮ!ƒ ǏǃƵ ƧƥlƘ Ǚ ǁǙD LJĂdžƵƨö ƩƓlj!ƒ LJƺ : Ƙödžƚǃ! ýöp ƥpĂ

.[1]ƧƥpD ƧƓƮ!ƒ ǏǃƵ Ănj5 ýƒĂƱ!ƒ ýƓp

ƗùöơLJùdž LJƓùöƕ!ƒ ýƑƓƪdž! ƭƧöƕƚ ǺdžƓdžƘNjƒ ǏǏĂD Ŏ!ƨƘƶdž ƧƕƚD ĂNj ƱơƓƞ!ƒĂ

ýùdžƞ ƗöơLJdž ĂD ÜLJöƶdžƘƪdž!ƒ ƘƓlƕƱ LJdž Džnjö!ƺ NJƞĂö LJdžĂ NJöLjƓƶdž! Džǚƚ!ƒ ƗdžƇǚdž

ýĂƓùLjƘöĂ ƔƓùLjƱǗƒĂ ƨƓùƞöǗƒ LJƵ NJdžǚƚ ýöƱö ƦƤD ƓljNj LJdžĂ ÜƓnjƘljƓƮƧĂ ƱƓ5!Ǖƒ

Ǐù!ƺ ƧöTùö LJöùöƕƘ!ƒĂ LJƓùöƕ!ƒ Ŏ5 ljƒƧlj Ɠdžƚ Džǚƚ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƓNjƧ5ƓljƘĂ ƻĂƧơ!ƒ ƜƧƓƤdž

Ǐ!ƺ ƗlöpƥƘƒƧƓTƺ (LJƒĂöơ!ƒ) NJƕƓƘƚ Ŏ5 ƥƞlj Ɠdžƚ Džöƚơ!ƒ ƔĂǃƪǕƒĂ DžöƪlƘ!ƒĂ ƩƓƕƘpǙƒ

ǺLjöƶdž NJƘƓƱơǚdžĂ ƱơƓƞ!ƒ ƘƓƕƓƘƚ ƘǕƱ ƥpĂ ÜƘƓpƧƪǃ! ƯƧƵĂ ÜƨƓƞdž!ƒĂ Ɨlölơƒ

.[2]ƥƓlǚ!ƒĂ ƇƓƕƥǖ! ƔƯLjö Ǚ

## :(ølj276 l) ƕƓǐƗ5 DžƓ !ƚƨDŽ DžƓ ŶƐƣƓƳ ƣƥǅƟDŽNjƓƈ

ƔöƧƺƕ ƗöƓljƶ!ƒ ýƛdžö ƓnjƯƶƕ5 ÜNJdžƓdžƘNjƒ ŎơƓljdž ƥƥƶƘ ǏǃƵ ƗƕöƘp LJƕƒ Ƙƙ5!ƋdžǇýƥƘ

ƔƓơƮǕ NJƘöƕƮƵ LJdž DžnjǃƘƪdž ƓnjLjdž ǺƛƓƛ Ǻ5ljƮ LJD Ɠdžƚ ÜĂơlj!ƒ ýĂƓljƘö ƓnjƯƶƕĂ Ɨƺǃ!ƒ

ǏƘ!ƒ LJöƥƓödž!ƒ ǁǃƘ LJdž ǺƶƕƒƧ ǺljƒƥödžƧƶT!ƒ ýƛdžöĂ ÜƗ!ƨƘƶdžǃ! NJƑƒƥƵ LJdžĂ Ɨöƥơ!ƒ

.[3]ljƥnjƞƕ ƘƧƛdžƘƪƒ

LJƕƒ ƘƓlƕƱ ƥƶƕ lƧƞnjǃ! Ɨ!ƓƛƒLJƧl!ƒ Ŏ5 ƭƥöƥƞ ǺNjƓƞƘƒ ƗƕöƘp LJƕƒ ƔƓƘƚ ýƛdžöĂ

ƇƓdžƥl!ƒ ƝnjljdžĂ ÜǃDžƥlǃ! LJöƕƮƶƘdž!ƒ ƇƓdžǃƶ!ƒ ăDƧ ýƛdžö LJƓƚ Džǚƪ LJƕƒ LJD ǁ!Ʀ ÜDžǚƪ

DžǚƪǕƒ ƧƥƮĂ ÜƗöǃNjƓƞ!ƒ ƇƒƧƶT ǏǃƵ NJƕƓƘƚ ƻpĂD ǁ!Ʀ!Ă ÜƇƒƧƶT!ƒĂ ƧƶT!ƒ Ŏ5

lƧƮƕ!ƒ Ŏ5 NJöƧƮƓƶdž LJdž LJöƛƥơdž!ƒ ƇƒƧƶT!ƒ LJdž ƭƥơD ƧƚƦö Dž!Ă ÜƗödžD ǏLjƕ ƧƮƵĂ

Dž! ƇƒƧƶT!ƒ ƇǛƋNj Ŏ5 ăDƧ!ƒ LJD Ǐ!ƺ ǺƶƞƒƧ ǁ!Ʀ LJƓƚ ƓdžƕƧĂ ÜNJƘlƕƱĂ ƧƓTƕƚ Ɨ5Ăƚ!ƒĂ

---

[1] ( ƚƓƪơ LJƓƪơ ÜƩƓƵ ƥlj!ƒ ƥlj!ƒ ǺöƧƓ ƗƓƥƧƶ ƔƧƶ!ƒ - ƴƞƧdž ÜƽƕƓƪ ƒ 102 Ü 103.

[2] ( ƗöƓƧƥ LJƪơ ƗƵƧƶ!ƒ – ƥlj!ƒ ǺöƧƓ ƕöƘ ƑdžƥƧƵƒĂ LJöƛƥơdž!ƒĂ – ƧƶT!ƒ ƗöƓƧƥ ƗƥƘljĂ ƒ 51 Ü ljljƵ!ƒ – ƓƧ!ƒ ƑƞljƕƵƒ ƚƕƘƚdž ƚdžƧƒ ƗƧƮ – ƒljƘƕ ljNjƓƵ!ƒ – ƆƕƥƕƑ ƗƵƧƶ ƗƶT.

[3] ( ƓƪơƒƆ ƥƓƧƶ Ü ƩƓƵ ƥlj!ƒ ƥlj!ƒ ǺöƧƓ ƑǏƓƕ Ü ƴƞƧdž!ƒ ƽƕƓƪ!ƒ Ü Ü ƒ 104.

ýƓơ Ǒ5 ǁ!Ʀǂ Ǉǂŏ Ǳ! ƧdžǕƒ Ǉǂ!Ă .ƧdžơǕƒ ƻǈƤ Ĭ!ǫ ƧƓƬǕ ǲŏǈƪķ!ƒ ƦƤǆdž ǊdžƓǂơǅ
ǂǀǅƱ ăĂƪ ƘƓǀǅƱ ƧƬƓƵĂ ǉƧƞnjǈ! ǇƓķƑƓdžĂ ǇĂƶƪķĂ ăƥơǫ ǂǈƪ Ĭ5Ăķ ƥǀ5 ƔǈƶƛLJ
ƧƶƬ!ƒ ýĂơ ýƥƞ!ƒ ƧƛǂĂ ǕǊdžƓŏǅ Ǒ5 ƘƓ5ƓǀƛLJ!ƒ Ƙƶƪķ ƒĂ ǲnjǈƵ ƦƤǅ ǇŏƦ!ƒ ƇƓdžǈƶ!ƒ
ƔƓķǂ Ǉǃ5 ǁ!Ʀ ydžĂ ǕǲŏƥǀǃǏ!ƒ Ǒǅƒ ƧƵǕƒ Ǉǅƒ ǉƦƓķƪǅ ǂŏǅƮƵ Ǉdž ǴǅǉƓƞ ƥnjƬĂ Ǖ ǂ ƥơdž!ƒ
Ƙǀǅƪ Ĭķ!ƒ ǲƓǂơǕƒ Ĭ!ǫ ǉƥĂƵ ǇĂǂŏ Ǉǅ Ăƥƶŏ Ǖ Ǌdžƪƒ ýdžơŏ ĭƦ!ƒ "ƧƶƬ!ƒ ƥƵƒĂƥ"
ǇƧǀ!ƒ ǊǅƤ ý5ơ ĭƦ!ƒ ǇƓƬŏƞ!ƒ ǁ!Ʀ! ăƥƮ ĭǅ Ǌŏ5 Ʃŏ!Ă ǕĬƶdžƮǕƒĂ ǲǔƪ Ǉǅƒ
.(1) ǂ !ƓƛLJ!ƒ

Ɠdžnjǉŏǅ ǂǈƮ!ƒĂ Ƨ5ƶƞ Ǉǅ ǂdžƒƥǀ! ƧƶƬ!ƒ ƥǀǉ Ǉdž ǊƞnjǉdžǑ5 ƔǈƶƛLJ ƔƧķǀŏĂ
ydžƪĂ ǕƇƒƦ5!ƒ ĬǈƵ ƦƤǅ ǊǉǅĂ ǕĂơǉ!ƒ Ǒ5 Ǉŏŏ5Ăǂ!ƒ ǲƓdžǫ ǇƓǂ ǴǅǈƶƛLJ Ǉǅ ǲǈƶǉĂ ǕǉƧŏǅǂ
Ɠdžǈ5 ǕǉƧŏƺ Ǉdž ƧƛǂǅĂơǉ!Ɠǅ ĬǉƵ ƥƥĂ ǕĬƬƓŏƧ!ƒĂ ǕƧdžơǕƒ ƻǈƤĂ ǲǔƪ Ǉǅƒ Ǉdž
.(2)ƔŏƧƺ!ƒĂ ǑǉƓƶdž!ƒĂ ƧƶƬ!ƒ ĬǈƵ ǋƔǂǅ ǊǉǀķƑ

ǊŏǅƬķ!ƒ ǇƵ ƓǉƛƥơŏĂ ƧƶƬ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǂŏƺǔǅ!ƒ ǲƓƪƥǕƒ ƯƶǅĂ ƔǈƶƛLJ ƯƧƶŏĂ
ǁ!Ʀ Ǒ5 ǉƑƧƓƞ ƥƥĂ ǕǂdžƓƵ ǊǅĂǈƪǅ ƒ ƑƓƮƤ Ǉdž Ǖ ƧƶƬ!ƒ ƘƓƵĂưĂdž Ǉdž ǉƧƓǅķƵƓǅ
ǕǲŏƥǀǃǏ!ƒ ƧƶƬ!ƒ Ǉdž ǂ5ƑƓƱ Ǒ5 ǉƧĂnjƬdž!ƒ ƘƓnjŏǅƬķǈ! ǴǅƓǅ ƥǀƵĂ ǕƧƶƬ!ƒ ƥǀǉ Ǒ5 ǂdžƒƥƥ
Ǉŏǅ ǂķĂƓ5ķdž ǂ5ǈķƤdž ƔǊƒƦdž ǊŏǅƬķ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƔǊǉƦŏ Ǉdž ƇƒƧƶƬ!ƒ Ǉdž ǈǅ Ĭ!ǫ ƧŏƬŏĂ
:Ʃŏǀ!ƒ ƏƧdžƒ ýĂƥ ǂƺ!ƓǅdžǕƒ Ǉdž ýƶƞŏĂ ǂƺ!Ɠǅdž!ƒĂ ǄƒƧƺǕƒĂ ǕƱŏƧ5ķ!ƒĂ ƱƒƧ5Ǖƒ
ƓnjķƓǉǂĂ Ǒ5 ƤŏƱ!ƒĂ ăƥķƺ ƥƥĂ

(3)ŷǂŏǊǉ ƥǀƒĂǕƒ ƥŏƥ ƥƧƞǈǉƓdžƵ

ƏƧdžƒ ƨƓƞƵǫ Ǉdž ƧǅķƶŏƧŏķƶ!ƒ ƒƦǊǉĂ "ƥǅƒĂǕƒ ƥŏƥ" Ǌ!Ăƥ Ǒ5 ǂƺ!Ɠǅdž!ƒ ƥŏƧŏĂ
Ăǅ ǉƧŏƺ ǈǉƪƒ ƐƬǈ! ƧƓƶķƪŏ Ǉǅ ƓǊǉƓƵdž Ǉǅ ăƧŏĂ ǉƧƓƶķƪǕƒ ǇƵ ǂ ƥơķŏĂ .Ʃŏǀ!ƒ
:ǂƥƓǉ!ƒ ƻƮĂ Ǌ! ƧƓƶķƪƓ5 ýŏǈ!ƒ ǂ5Ʈ Ǒ5 Ʃŏǀ!ƒ ƏƧdžƒ ýĂǀǂ ǉƒĂƪ ǋĬǉƵdž

.79 ƒ ǕǊǉƪ5ǉ ýƞƧdž!ƒ ǕƩƓƵ ǇƓƪơǫ (1

.124 ƒ Ǖƅǀƪ ýƞƧdž ǕǲǕƪ ýĂǈƺƨ ƥdžơdž (2

.ƅƓƶ!ƒ ƻƮĂķ ǁ!ƦǅĂ Ǖ ƧƶƬ!ƒ ƧŏƮǀ!ƒ ƩƧ5!ƒ :ƥƧƞǉdž!ƒĂ .ƧŏƱ!ƒ ƓnjŏǫǊ ăĂdžķ Ĭķ!ƒ ýƯƑƓdž!ƒ :ƘƓǂƓǂ!ƒ (3
Ɠnjǀǅƪŏ ǊǉǕ Ɠnj! ǂƥŏƥ Ǌǈƶƞ Ă ý ƫ ơĂ!ƒ :ƥǅƒĂǕƒĂ .ƅƓƪ!ƒ ƥǉƵ ýŏƤ!ƒ Ǉdž ơǈƪǉdž!ƒ Ĭ ƯƓdž!ƒ ƥƧƞǉdž!ƒ ýƓǀŏĂ
ýǅƥ Ƨǂǀŏ Ǌǉǅ ăǅ "ƓnjķƓǉǂĂ Ǒ5 ƧŏƱ!ƒĂ" : Ǌ!Ăƥ Ǒ5 Ĭǉƶdž!ƒĂ .ǇŏķƓdž!ƒ ýŏĂƱ!ƒ :ýǂŏnj!ƒĂ ǕƘĂ5!ƒ Ǉdž Ɠnjƶǉƨŏ5
.ƜĂƧƤ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƧǂǉŏƓƩ ƓƓdž Ɠnjǉǅ ĬǈƵ ǕƧŏƱ!ƒ ƜĂƧƤ

Ĝďžď Üþŏǀƶƙ ĂĐ ĈƒĂƙ!ƒ ŃĴŏ5 Σŏ! Üýnjʅ ƻŏ!ďƙ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƨƙƶďž!ƒ ǇĴŀƒ ȠnjǇďž5 ăƧƙ Ĝďž‡Ă

Ƨʅùŏ Ŏù5 ĭþƙnjǇ ĜǇŀƶɳ ĜďžďžĂ ŃĴŀĜƙ‡ ĜnjŏŀƵ Ƞʅǈ Ŏƙ!ƒ ƱĂŏƤ!ƒ Ƨŋʅŏ Ŏ5 þþơǇ ĜǇŀƶɳ

ǇĴùďž ƚŏŀþǕƒ ƒ ĂƮǇ!Ĝŀ ýƽơ Ĝďž‡ Üþǀǈ!ƒĂ ƚƹǘŀ!ƒ ǇĴŏŀ ƴďžɳ þƿ ƔĜƙ‡!ƒ ǇĴĐ Ĭ!ǫ ǴưŏĐ

ƚùƹǘŀ!ƒ ŃĴŏ5 ýƮƽǈƙ Ďž! ĭƦ!ƒ ƘƿĂ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǮƻŴ ƴŏþŀ!ƒ ƔĜƙ‡ ǇĴĐ ƃơ!ƒĂ .ƧƛǈƒĂ ƧƶƬ!ƒ

Ănj5 þǀǇ ǇĴďž ŃĴŏ5 ĈĜɳ Ĝďž ĜďžĐĂ .ƠưĂĐĂ ĎžƱƵĐ ƘǇĜ‡ ƚŏƹǘŀ!ƒ ŃĴƙŏơĜǇ ǇĴĐ Ǖǫ Üþǀǈ!ƒ ǇĴƵ

ýùŏŀƶƙ!ƒ ǇĴùďž ƐƬ ƴďž Ǵŀ!Ĝƹ ƭĂƦ!ƒ ĬŀƵ ĬǈŀǇďž!ƒ ĬƑƒþŀ!ƒ ɯƦĜʅ!ƒ þǀǈ!ƒ ǁ!Ʀ ƳĂǇ ǇĴďž

ĬŀƵ ĬǈŀǇďž!ƒ Ďž‡ơ!ƒ ŃĴŏ5 ýƮŏ Ďž!Ă ÜĈĜƮǀƙʅǕƒ ƚɳƧþ ŃĴŏ5 ýƮŏ Ďž! ĭƦ!ƒ ĬƵĂưĂďž!ƒ

ĬŀƵ ƚŏƧƶƬ!ƒ Ďžŏǀ!Ĝŀ ƭŀƶƙŏ ǕĂ ÜĭĂƺŀ!ƒ ƔǇĜɳ!Ĝŀ ĬǇƶŏ Ĝďž ƧƛǂĐ ĂǊĂ ÜýĂƮĐĂ þƵƒĂƿ

ȡùǮĐ þùƿ ƔĜƙ‡!ƒ ƒƦǊ ǇĴĐ ǇĴďž ĜǇƛŏþơ Ŏ5 ýŀƿ ǇĴďž ǇĜǇŀƿ Ĝďž ĜǇŏʅǇŏ Ǖ ƒƦǊĂ – ýĜơ ƚŏĐ

ŃĴùŀƶɳĂ Üýƴŏþùŀ!ƒ ĬŀƵ þďžƙƵƒ ĭƦ!ƒĂ … ǇþƶŀĈĜɳ ĭƦ!ƒ þǀǇ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƚŏƹǘŀ!ƒ ŃĴƑĜʅďžŀ

.(1)ŃĴʅŏŏĜǀďž! ǴʅĜʅĐ

---

Üďž1964 - ùŃĴ1383 – ƧƮďž – ǀƧNjĜǀ!ƒ - ƚŀNjĂ ƚŀƙ‡ďž Ü30 ƒ Üþǀǈ!ƒ Ŏ5 ýƑĜʅďž – ǇĴŏďžǕƒ ǇĴŏþ!ƒ ƨƵ (1

.Ĭ!ĂǕƒ ƚƶŀƱ!ƒ

[illegible] [1]

[illegible] 322 [illegible]

[illegible] [2] [illegible] [3] [illegible]

[illegible] [4]

---

[1] [illegible] .130

[2] [illegible] 17:143 [illegible] 2:79 [illegible] 427 [illegible] .136

[3] [illegible]

[4] [illegible] .133

Ɨù ǂƨơ!ƒĂ ƖƨĂƬ!ƒ ǈƵ ǊƛŏƥơǕ ƥŏƥƞƙ!ƒ ĂơǉƖƥŏƥƞ ƖĂƱƤ ǴǕƱǴǕƱ ǈǕƒ ĂƱƤŏĂ

ÜƇƒƥƙǕŰƒ ǈƵ Ɨ ƥơƙŏ Ǵǆǂ ÜǴnj ưƶǕǕ ŎǉǴƶǆ!ƒ ǉƦNj ƜƒƨƙǆƒĬNjĂ ǊŏǕƬƙ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƘĂƬ!ƒĂ

.(1)ƽƒƨƺŰƒĂ ÜƨǴƬƙƤŰƒĂ

Űǫ ƥùƖǉ!ƒ ĬǆƵ ƗŏǴǉƞ!ƒ ƥŏƥƬ ƗƖŏƖơ!Ǖ ǴǕƱǴǕƱ ǈǕƒ ǅƒƨƙ!ƒ ǈǴǂ ǅǂ Ǵǉ! Ơưƙŏ ŰĂ

ǈǴƪ! ĬǆƵ (2)ăƥǕƶ!ƒ ƔƖƛǆ!ƒ ýĂƿ ƔŏƶǾ Ănj5 Ǌŏƥ! ƗŏƖŏǕƱƙ!ƒ ƥNjƒĂƬ!ƒ ƯƶǕ ǴǉǅƨƿƒƦǫ

:ǊƙƿǴǉ

(3)Ĭ ùǉŏƥĂ ǮƥǕǅ ǊǈŏƥƒƦNjǅ Ĭǉŏ ưĂ Ǵnj! ƘǅƨƥƥǻĂ ǷĂƖƙ

ĬǉŏƖǻ ŰĂ ǄĬǆƵ ĬƖǕǻ ǴǆǅýǴùùơƙƨƒĂ ǷơƨNjǻ!ƒǷǂǅ

ýǂƬǆ!ƒ ƇǴǆŏŰƒ ǈǆ ǻƶǻ ǅǉ ÜƗƖŏƖơǄ! ƥƵǴǕǆ!ƒ ƨǴƞǆ!ƒ ǈǆ ǊƙƿǴǉ ǈƵ ƗŏǴǂơ!ƒ ǈŰ̄

:ƗƶŏǕƨ ĬǕǅ ǈǕ ƨǆƵƨƵǴƬ!ƒ ýĂƿ

ǋǸƞơǅ ǅ! ǅǴƶ!ƒ ƒƦ Ŏ5 ǁŰĂ! ǄƥĂƗǉ!ƒ ǈǆ ǴnjǻǉŏƶǕ ƘǆĂǅ

(4)ǄƨƤǅ ǅ! ƘǉǅŰĂ!Ă ǴǸơ ƠĬǉƞƨƤƒ ǂǆ Ĭ!ǫ ƘǉǅǅƞŏƞŏƞǄ

.(5)Ǵnjƙ!Ǵƿ Ĭƙ!ƒ ĬǉǴƶǆ!ƒ ǉƦNj ýǂ ýǆơƙŏ Ű "ƇǴǆŏŰƒ" ǈŰ̄ Ʊƒƨ5 ƒƦnj5

---

Ɨǉƙǂǆ ƨƬǴǉ!ƒ Ü66 ƒ ÜǊƙǴNjǴƞƙƒĂ ǊƪŏǴƖǆ ÜǈŏƛƥơǆƒĂ Ŏǆƒƥǉ!ƒ ǈŏǉ ŎǉƥŰƒ ƥǉǉ!ƒ - ƫŏĂƨƥ ǈƪơ ŎǉƨƶƒĂ (1

.ƗƶǉƱ ơŏƨǴƙ ǈĂƥǉ ÜƨƬǆ ÜƖƨNjǴǉ!ƒ ÜƗŏƨƬǆ!ƒ ƗưnjǉƒĂ

ǈŏƨơǉ!ƒ ýNjǅ ǈǆ ŎǉNjǴƞ ƨƵǴƬ ƗƶŏǕƨ ǈǉ Ʃŏǉ!ƒƥǕƵ Ĭǉǉ ǈǆ ƗǉǉƶƛǈǉƒǈƬơǆ ǈǉ ƦƑǴƶ!ƒ : ăƥǕƶ!ƒ ƔƖƛǆ!ƒ (2

.(ǅ588 Ƙ)

.76 ƒ – ƘǴǆǉưƪǆ!ƒ ǈƒĂŏƥ .ƨŏƶǉ!ƒ ĬǆƵ ýơƨ!ƒ Ǌǉ ƥƬǻ ƯƶǉĬǆƵ ǊưƶǉƜĂƪǉǆ ǈǴǻƱǉ :ǈŏưĂ!ƒ (3

.ƘĂƨŏǉ – ƨƥǴƬ ƨƒƥ – 80 ƒ – ƗƶŏǕƨ ĬǕǅ ǈǉ ƨǆƵ ǈƒĂŏƥ (4

.ƽǉǴƪ ýƞƨǆ Ü145 ƒ – ƔƨƶƖ!ƒ ƥǉƵ ŎǉƥŰƒ ƥǉǉ!ƒ ơŏƨǴƙ – ƩǴǕƵ ǈǴƪơƒ (5

Ĭ ǳƑƙǁɛ üƬƻǁɛ

ƥƻƴƜ ǅǎǤ ƕǅǮɛơƥǮ Ƹ ǁƊǅǮǁƑǤ Ƹ ǐƥƴƚǁɛ :üǋǓɛ ƘƟǤǅǮǁɛ

ǈǰƚƑƻǁƊǅǮǋ ƕǅǮɛơƽ ƥƑƙƆ :Ĭ ǳƑƙǁɛ ƘƟǤǅǮǁɛ

üNjŬɛ ƘΘĜĎŽǁɛ

βƻyɯ DžĜ hDŽɛɊǂĜ ƹ ĭβyǂǁɛ

:Ljøø‡Tc

NJ! ƻ ƨƶLj Ŭ Ü ĭ βfβʒ!f ƔkĜ‡!f ÜβĜőƨ LJ Ɨdžfβp LJ ƨ5zη LJ Ɨdžfβp [1]ɯƨ5!fĂD ĂNj ƨùőƹ NJùLjD ĬǁŽ ƗLjőƨp ĂơLj!f fɌNj ĬǁŽ ƔʅLj!f YĜƱǀLjfĂ ÜƨĂ‡Ɍdž!f βĜőƨ ljβη ƫĂ5 ǾʅLj Ĭ!ǫ LJőƛơĜ!f DžƲƶdž ýőďžőĂ [2]ƫfƨƶ!f ăƨĜƮLj Ưƶ Ɨ!ǖʅ LJdž LJĂ‡ő βpĂ ýƮǕf ŎƨŽ [3]ŸĜù Ĭ5k‡dž!f Ɨ5őǁP!f βő ĬǁŽ DžǁʅD ĬkơNJkőLjfƨƮLj ĬǁŽ ýƲ ÜŎLjfƨƮLj ŎLjĜőƨʅ NJLjD DžNjƨù‡5Ă LJĜLjĂő!f Ɨ5ĜǀƛLJő ýƮĂ!f ƗǀǁơfĂLjĜ‡ LJőɌ!f DžNj LJĜőƨʅ!f ăƨĜƮLj LJD DžĂǁƶdžĂ ǾőDƨ NJ! [4]ŎǁŽ βƨ‡ βdžơdž ɌĜkʅǕf LJD Ǖǫ ƗőLjĜƛ Ɨnjη LJdž ƗőƨƶǃĂ Ɨ5Ĝǀƛ!f LJőĂ ÜƗnjη LJdž ɯƨĜùdžkĂ ƫfƨùƶ!f ljβηĂ ljĂD ýƨLj" ǾőʅƨĜ5 LJĂ‡ő LJD ƠηƨőĂnj5 ÜƗdžfββ ýƮD Ŏ5 ƨPc Ɨùdžfβp NJLjf ĜdžD Üƻ őLjƮk!fĂ ÜƗĜk‡!f ĬǁŽ NJ LJőƶkʅő Ĝdž DžnjdžĂǁŽ LJdž DžǁƶkĂ ÜLJődžǁʅdž!Ĝ [5]ƨĂƮƶ!f ĈĜő‡ɌD LJdž LJőƨőƛ‡ LJƋT Ɨődžǖʅǘf Ɨǁdž!f DžĂǁŽ Ĭǀǁk5.

Ɨù őLjĜLjĂő!f Ɨ5ĜǀƛĜ NJkǁƮ Ĭ5Ljő Ŭ – Ǿőʅ ƨĜ5 LJĜ‡ LJǫ – Ɨdžfβp ýƮD LJD yβfĂ!fĂ

.ƗőLjĜLjĂő!f Ĭ!ǫ ƘdžηƨkDžƛ ÜƗődžfƨǓf Ɨʒǁ!Ĝ Ƙk‡ Ĭ!ĂǕf ýőηĜLjǕf LJǕ ÜƗőLjĜőƨʅ!fĂ

LJĜőƨʅù!f Ɨù5Ĝǀƛ ĬǁŽ ƻƨƶk!f LJdž Ɨdžfβp yĜjdžő Ŭ ŎʅƨĜ5!f ýƮǕf LJƎ5 fɌ‡NjĂ

ƩƨƼ!f Ăőơőʅdž Ɣk‡ ĜnjĂ ÜƗőʅƨĜ5!f ƗʅőLj‡!f Ɨʒ! ƘLjĜ‡ ƗőLjĜőƨʅ!f Ɨʒǁ!f LJǕ DžnjkƷ!Ă

ÜLJĂ5ǀƛdž!f ƨĜƛĂ ÜŎʅĜƶ!f ƨƮƶ!f Ŏ5 ĬkơDžNjβLjŽ ƗőLjĜőƨʅ!f Ƙƨdžkʅf βǀ5 ÜDžnjkĜ5!ƋdžDžnjkĜ5!Ƌdž

.[6]DžnjkĜ5!Ƌdž Ŏ5 Ĝnj!Ĝdžƶkʅf ĬǁŽ Ɨʅőlj‡!f ýĜηƨĂ

---

( [1] ƛ‡D βLjŽ NJkőLj‡ ljɌNj ƨƛ‡D ... ɯƨ5!fĂD LJ Ɨdžfβp ƨ5zη Ŏ5 NJĜk‡ "Ɛ5Ĝ‡kdž!f" (Ɨljƨfĉdž!f 124 f).

( [2] ƫőǀơk!f Ŏ5 ǀĜőơ βǀLj Ɨdžfβp Ŏ5 ƨƛLj!f βǀLj 31 f.

( [3] Ɨ5ǖP Ĭ5k‡dž!f ŸĜ LJő ĬdžĜŽ 289 - 295ùNj /1902 – 1908Dž.

( [4] βdžơdž LJ βƨ‡ – ŎǁŽ ƩőƨƩ ydžηdž!f Ŏƨƶ!f ƫTdžβ (1876 – 1953Dž).

( [5] Ɨǁηdž βǁηdž Ü1ɯ ÜƫTdžβ Ŏƨƶ!f Ŏdžǁƶ!f ydžηdž!f Ɨǁηdž 1984Dž.

( [6] ƔĜk‡ ɊőƨĜk ƔβǕf ƠkǀƨʅLj!f LJdž NJkĜƮLj Ĭkơ ƠkǀƨʅLj!f ÜŎdžǖʅǕf ƻőǀk ƨĂk‡β!f ƨĂ‡ ƨdž βfƨdž βdžơdž ăβdžơ ... LJ ƗdžfβpĂ Ʋơĝη!f LJőőƨƶ!f LJőβpĜLj!f ĬǁŽ ŎLjĜLjĂő!f ƨ‡5!f ƨƛD – ĭƨƮdž!f ŎLjʒ!fβŽ βdžơdž .ăƨ‡!f – LJβƨǕf – LJĜdžŽ – yőƨĂk!fĂ ƨTLj!fĂ ƗŽĜƱ! ƨĜdžŽ ƨfβ – 38 f - ƨƶT!f βǀLj" NJĜk‡ Ŏ5 ƨ5zη – ùNj1405 - 1984Dž – Ɨƶƨ!f ĬĂǕf.

:LJqllNjDž

ƔǁžƛLJdžƨ ǁƧþD :ĈǴhþŪf DžɳždžǑ5 ƘĂpǴö ýĂlöĂ Ü ljþŭödž ŧljƪ ǏǁƵ ýþkƪlj Dž!
ŧhökp LJhfĂ (ùNj275 Ƙ) ăƧŧƪ!f þözƪ ǏhDĂ (ùNj285 Ƙ) þƧhdž!fĂ (ùNj291 Ƙ)
.þnjkɳfĂ DƧl5 (1)ĈăƧƱ ȐFdžĂö ƔþŪfĂ ÜDžnjklhƱĂ (ùNj276 Ƙ)

LJƎ5 ÜlƧɳnjǁ! LJǴkFǴdžĂ LJĂkƪĂ ƩdžƤ ŧljƪ Ǐ!fĂơ þ!Ă NLjD ǏǁƵ Ǵlj!þö ýĂl!f fȐNjĂ
ĂNjĂ ŧhökp LJhf ǁƧþD ŧdžfþp LJDĂ ÜlƧɳnjǁ! LJǴkFǴdžĂ LJĂžhƪĂ ƘƪŧljƪǏ5Ăk ŧhökp LJhf
.(2)ǴhöƧlk LJöƧƬž!fĂ ƩþǴƪ!f Ǒ5 ĂNjĂ Ɣǁžƛ ǁƧþDĂ ÜljƧdžƵ LJdž lƧƬƵ ŧöþǴơ!f Ǒ5

:LJqøllƐNj

LJdž NLjƣ" :ýǴl5 þǴöƨ LJh ŧdžfþp LJh ƧƽžɳDžɳƧk LJdž ýĂD (3)ĭþfþƺh!f ƔöƱƤ!f LJƣ
ŧƵǴljùƮ Ǒ5 ƘǴ5ljƮdž NJ!Ă ÜŧƼƧždž!f LJƪơ ÜƔþŪf Ƨ5fĂ ÜDžnjFǴdžǁƵĂ ƔǴkŧ!f ƣöǴƬdž
Ƙùƪnjƨ5!f Ǒù5 ƘƧƛƵ þpĂ :(4)ǑljǴnjƼƮŪf ɰƧ5!fĂhD NLjƵ ăĂƧĂ ÜǴNjƧöƸĂ ŧhǴkŧ!f
LJƣ" :ýĂùlö ŧùöơ ÜLJöþĂþždž!f ĈfƧžƬ!f LJdž ýɳƧ!f LJD þŧƋö f lj ǏǁƵ Džöþlj!f LJhŰ
Ǐ!fĂùơ Ǵnjh LJD ǊklJkƪlj NLjdžĂ (5)ŧpƧĂ ŧFǴdž NLjdž ƧǴkƤdž!f ƸǁhöŧdžfþpLJh ƧƽžɳLJfĂöþ
.ĭþfþƺh!f ƔöƱƤ!f ƔǴkŧǑ5 ƔǴkŧ!f NJdžƱlj Ǐ!ƣ ŧ5ǴưƣƧǴkƤdž Ƙöh ƻŰć ŧžhƧD
LJùh ŧdžfþp þ!Ă NLjƋh ŧơfƧƮ ƧŧȐ DžɳƧkdž ýĂD (6)ăƨƧƱdž!f LJD Ǐ!ƣ ƧöƬlj ǴljNjĂ
.(7)LJöljƧp Ǐ!fĂơh ljþžh ƫǴƵ þpĂ "ƧžƬ!f þllj" ƻ!ƋdžƧƽžɳ

---

( [1] ĈăƧƱ – ƸƯÜ þư ăĂfƨ!f.

( [2] ŧdžfþp LJh Ƨƽžɳ – þllj ƧžƬ!f – ƽölơk ýǴdžŧ ǏƼƱƮdž – f 3– ŧhkŧdž ǏɳljǴƤ!f – lƧNjǴl!f – ƧƮdž –
- Dž1962 ŧzhƱ!f ŧöljǴƛ!f.

( [3] ĭþfþƺh!f ƔöƱƤ!f : þdžơD LJh ǑǁƵ LJh ƘhǴƛ ĭþfþƺh!f þơD – ƱǴ5ǿ!f LJöƤƧƋdž!f LJödžþldž!f (ƘNj463 ù).

( [4] ƣöƧǴk þfþƺh – þǁɳdž!f yhǴƪ!f – f 205Ü ǑǁljǴƸŪf ǑǴlƤ ljƵ ŧdžfþp Ǒ5ɰ Ü5 f 239.

( [5] Ƙƪnjƨ5!f LJhŰ Džöþlj!f – LJƨ5!f – ǑljǴƛ!f – ŧ!Ǵldž!f ŧzhfƧ!f.

( [6] ǴljƮƧ LJh þöƪ!f LJǴNjƧh LJöþ!f ăƨƧƱdž!f – ƔöþD Dž!ǴƵĂ NJöl5Ă ǏƼĂk Ǒ5 ĂƤƧfƨDž.

( [7] ƧƛD Ƨŧ5!f ǑljǴljĂö!f ǏǁƵ LJöþpǴlj!f LJööhƧž!f : ƱơɳNjǁ!f Ƨƽžɳ LJh ŧdžfþpĂ Ǒ5 NJhǴkŧ "þllj ƧžƬ!f" – Džǁlh þdžơdž
– ǏƸlj!fþhƵ ǏƮƧdž!f - f 39 – ƧǴdžƵƧfþ ƧƬljǁ! yöƨĂk!fĂ. LJǴdžƵ – LJþƧŪf – ŧžhƱ!f – Ǐ!ĂŪf –
ùNj1405 - ÜDž1984 f 39.

[illegible] [1] [illegible] [2]

[illegible] [3]

[illegible]:

[illegible] [4]

[illegible] [5] [illegible]:

[illegible] [6]

---

(1) [illegible] .194

(2) [illegible] 1 [illegible] .12

(3) [illegible] 4 [illegible] .5

(4) [illegible] .40

(5) [illegible] 438 [illegible]

(6) [illegible] 47 [illegible] 1969 [illegible]

Ĭù٣Ƶ Ƚ٣ŏ٣ƥ ƘƓdž٣ǂ Ŏ5 ǉƨǂƦŏ "DžƲƙǉdž!ƒ" ƔƓƙǂ ƔơƓƮ ăƨĂƞ!ƒ LJƕ ƜƨƼ!ƒĂƕDĂ

ƜƒƨƤ!ƒ Ŏ5 LJƪơ ƔƓƙǂ NJ! ÜƔƙƓǂ!ƒ ƜƨƼ!ƒĂƕD ÜȽdžƒƥƥ LJƕ ƨƼƶƞ LJƕ Ƚdžƒƥƥ" :ĂơǉƗ!ƒ ƒƦNj

.[1]"ƇƓŏƬD LJƵƓƕ٣ƶƛ ýƋƪ ƥƥĂ ÜȽƕƓƙǂ!ƒ ȽƵƓǉƮĂ

ĂNj :Ƚdžƒƥƥ" :Ĭƙdŏ Ɠdžƕ ăƨŏƨơ!ƒ ƘƓdžƓǀdž! NJơƨƬ ƇƓǉƛD Ŏ5 ăƨƨƱdž!ƒ NJ! DžƞƨƙĂ

ýùƛdž!ƒ NJƕ ƔĂƨư dž!ƒ Üĭƥƒƥƺƕ!ƒ ƔƙƓǂ!ƒ ƥƓŏƨ LJƕ Ƚdžƒƥƥ LJƕ ƨƼƶƞ LJƕ Ƚdžƒƥƥ ƜƨƼ!ƒĂƕD

.[2]"ǀƨŏƛǂ ƻŏǉƓƮƙ NJ!Ă ƔƓƪơ!ƒ Dž٣Ƶ ƴưĂ LJdž ýĂD ĂNj ýŏƥĂ ÜȽƹǘƕ!ƒ Ŏ5

DžƓùŏD Ŏù5 NJǉƋùƬ ǘƵĂ NJƙŏƮ ƳƒƦĂ ÜƨƶƬ!ƒ ƥǀǉĂ ȽƹǘƕƓƕ NJǉƓdžƨ Ŏ5 ƨǌƙƬƒĂ

Ƚù!Ăƥ!ƒ Ŏù5 ƓƕƮùǉdž Ĭ!ĂùƙĂ ÜNJŏƥŏ Ĭ٣Ƶ Dž٣ƪD ƥƥĂ ÜŎƪƓƕƶ!ƒ ȽƼŏ٣Ƥ!ƒ ŸƓƕ ĬƼƙǂdž!ƒ

DžùƛÜ[3]DžƓùdžƨ!ƒ Σ٣ƞdž Ĭ!Ăƙ Ĭƙơ ȽŏǉƒĂŏƥ!ƒ DžƥƤ!ƒ ƱƓƪĂD Ŏ5 ƥƥƨƙŏ ýƲĂ ȽŏƪƓƕƶ!ƒ

LJŏùƛǘƛĂ ýùƕƨD ȽǉùƪĬ ƥƒƥƺƕ ƒĂ٣Ƥƥ ƓdžƥǉƵ NJŏĂƕ Ĭǉƕ! ȽƕƓƙǂ!ƒĂ ƔƓƙǂ!ƒ ȽƪƓŏƨ Ĭ!Ăƙ

.[4]Ĭ5Ăƙ LJD Ĭ!ǫ DžǌNj! Ɣƙǂŏ ýƲĂ ȽƑdžƛǘƛĂ

ƨùƙƶdž!ƒ LJƕ ŸƒƥƕƵ ŎƪƓƕƶ!ƒ ƨŏdžǕƒ LJŏƕ LJǂƙ Dž! Ƚ٣Ʈ!ƒ LJD Ĭ٣Ƶ ƓǉƥŏǫŏƨƓƙ!ƒĂ

ƨùƼƶƞ LJƓǂ ƒƦǌ!Ă ÜǀƥơƒĂ ǀƨƪD ýƓƞƨ LJŏƕ LJĂǂƙ LJD ĬƺƕǉŏƓdžǂ ƇƓƼ٣Ƥ!ƒ LJdž NJŏǀƕƓƪĂ

.ŸƓƕ ĬƼƙǂdž!ƒ ƔǉƓƞ Ŏ5 Ƚdžƒƥƥ LJƓǂ ƓdžǉŏƕƙǂƓƶ!ƒ LJƕƒ ƔǉƓƞ Ŏ5 Ƚdžƒƥƥ ƥ!ƒĂ

Ƙ5Ʈƙƒ ƒƦǫ ƓƮĂƮƤĂ ÜNJƙƨƪD ýƛdž Ƚ5ǀƛdž ǀƨƪD Ĭ٣Ƶ ƓƕŏƨƹΣŏ! ǁĂ٣ƪ!ƒ ƒƦNjĂ

ÜȽŏƪƓŏƪ!ƒ ƘƓƕǘǀǉǕƒ NJŏ٣Ƶ Ɣ٣ƺƙ ƥnjƵ Ŏ5Ă ÜȽ!Ăƥ!ƒ ƔƮƓǉdž! ϴĂdžƱ!ƒ LJdž ýŏ٣ƥ ƨŏƺƕ

ýƶ!Ă ŎƪƓƕƶ!ƒ ƱǘƕƓ!ƒ LJdž ƔƨǀƙŏǀƨƪǕƒ LJdž ƥơƒĂ ƇƓǀƕ! ƓǉƓdžư ýdžƶ!ƒ ƒƦNj Ŏ5 ăƨǉĂ

ƨƓùŏƙ!ƒ ƯƨƓùƶŏĂ Üƥǀǉ!ƒ Ŏ5 ŎƕƨƶƗ!ƒ ƨƓŏƙ!ƒ ýƛdžŏ ƨƙƶdž!ƒ LJƕƒ LJD Ĭ!ǫ ƥĂƶŏ ƻǘƤ!ƒ

.[5]Ƚdžƒƥƥ NJ٣ƛdžŏ ĭƦ!ƒ ŎǉƓǉĂŏ!ƒ

Ƚdžƒƥƥ LJǕ NJǀŏƥƮ LJĂǂŏ LJD ƨƲƙǉdž!ƒ LJdž LJƓǂ ĭƦ!ƒ ƨƙƶdž!ƒ LJƕƒ ƥư ƻǀŏ LJƓǂĂ

"ƨƶƬ!ƒ ƥǀǉ" Ŏ5 Ƚdžƒƥƥ ýĂƥ ƴ!ƓƱǉ ƓdžƥǉƵ ƔƞƶǉǕ ƒƦNj!Ă ƨƙƶdž!ƒ LJƕƒ ȽŏƬƓơ LJdž LJƓǂ

1) ăĂƥƕ ƓƕƱ ƒ 28.

2) ƏƓưŏǕƒ ăƨƨƱdž! – ƥƨĂ!ƒ 40.

3) NJdž! ƨƓdž ǉƒĂƥ ƒ!ƼǉƓƪ ƙ!ƒ ƦƨƕƱ!ƒ ǉƨƦ Ŏ5 ƒĂƥơ Ƚ DžƓƵ 334.

4) ȽƵƕƱ!ƒ – ƨƮdž – ǀƨNjƓ!ƒ – ĬƞǉƓƤ!ƒ ȽƕƙǂĂ – ĬƼƱƮdž ýƓdžǂ ƨŏǀơƙ –ƨƶƬ!ƒ ƥǀǉ -ƨƼƶƞ LJƕ Ƚdžƒƥǀ! Dž1962.

5) ƥƱơǂƕ ƓǉƓŏ!ƒ ŎǉƓǉĂŏ!ƒ Ĭ٣Ƶ Ƚdžƒƥƥ LJƕ ƨƼƶƞ – ƨƶdž ƴƞǉ– ƻƕƓƪ ƒ 41ë 43.

ƔƒƧùƵǕƒ ýŏŀ Ƨŏƺ ǏǙƵ ǴŏƧǴƞ ǴǈĂơǙǆ ǇĂǂŏ ǇǊ" Ʊǔǔ!ƒ ƔĂŏƵ ǏǙƵ ǋǆǚǂ ƥǈƵ
."Ǆƺǔ!ƒĂ

ǇǆDžnjƑƒƧƶƬ ǇǆǇǕ Ǉǂ! ÜǇƪơ ǋǈƒ ýƞǊ Ǉǆ Ʃŏ! ǅǆƥǔ! ƨǍƕǆ ƔǅŀƒƒǬǌĂ
.[1]ǄŏƼƧƞƶ!ƒ ǋŏǙƵ ƘǅƺƥƤ ǴŏƒƧƵǊ Ǉǅǂ

.[2]" ƫ ơĂǩ!ƒ ýŏƱƼ ǉƧƶƬ Ǉǆ ǴưŏǊ ƔƒƧƵǕƒ ǇǆĂ" :ýĂǀŏ ƧƤƈ ƴưĂǆ ǑƼĂ

ǀƧƪǊ ƥƒƧƼǊ ƳƨĂǩ ǂ ŏơ Ǆŏƪǅŏƪ ƔǅŀƪǕ ƥĂƶŏ ƨǩƶǆ!ƒ ǇŀǛ ǄǆƒƥƤ ǅǅƼƞƼ ǇǬĂ

ǇùŀǛƒĂ Üƨǩƶǆ!ƒ Ǉŀƒ ƔƨơƴǆƔǕǅƼ ǄƱǈǕƪ!ƒ ǏǙƵ ǄơƱǅǈǆ!ƒ ƔƒƨơǕƒ Ǉŏŀ ǄǆƒƥƤ

ÜǄùŏǈǅǈĂŏ!ǅ ƥùǩƶŏ ǏǬ!ƒ ǑŀĂƶƬ!ƒ ƧǅŏǩǂǄǆƒƥƤ ýǍǆŏ ǂŏơ ǄŏƼǅǀǍ ƔǅŀƪǊ Ǐ!ǫĂ Üǈƥư

ƨǩƶǆ!ƒ Ǉŀƒ ǏǙƵ ƥƧ!ƒ" ǑƼ ǴŀǅǩǂǄǆƒƥƤ ƻǕǊ ƒǬnj!Ă .ǑŀƧƶ!ƒ ƧǅŏǩǂƧƬǅǈŏ ƨǩƶǆ!ƒ ǇŀƒĂ
.[3]"DžǅǆǩǅǊ ǋŀ ǋŀǅƵ ǅǆŏƼ

:ǇƼǚǇǌǋ ǇǊǅǂƳ

ƥƥĂ ÜǄƼƧƶǆ DžnjǇƪơǊĂ ÜǄƥǅǆ DžǋƧƨƺǊĂ ÜǴǆǙƵ ǋǇǅǆƨ ýǋǊ ƴƪĂǊ Ǉǆ ǄǆƒƥƤ ǇǅǂǍ

ÜDžǚǂ!ƒĂ ÜǋǀƼ!ƒĂ ÜƔƥǕƒĂ ÜǄƺǔ!ƒ ǑƼ ƳƧŀƼ ÜǄŏǆǚƪǕƒ ǄƼǅǀ!ƒ Ǉǆ ƧƼƒĂ ƔŏƬǇŀ ǬƤǊ

ƳǚǛǕǅùŀ ƻǴƬ!ƒ ƥŏƥƬ ÜƨǙƤ!ƒ DžŏĂƥ ÜƴŀƱ!ƒ DžŏǙƪ ÜǴŏǂǫ ǇǅǂĂ ÜƔǅƪơ!ƒĂ ÜǄƼƪǕƼ!ƒĂ

ÜǅǅơƬƼ!ƒ ǅƺǙŀ!ƒ ƥơǊ ǄǆƒƥƤ ǇǅǂĂ ƘƪƧnjƼ!ƒ ǑƼ Džŏƥǈ!ƒ Ǉŀƒ ǋŏ!ǫ ƧŏƬŏĂ .ýŏƬơǩ!ƒĂ

ǑƼ ǏƧŏƧơ!ƒ ǋŏ!ǫ ƧŏƬŏ ǅǆǂ ÜƨƱǈǆ!ƒ DžǙƵ ǑƼ ǋŏ!ǫ ƧǅƬŏ ǇǆǆĂ ÜǅǚưƼ!ƒ ǄƼƪǚƼ!ƒĂ

ÜƘǅùŏǅƺ ƨǅùƪ Ÿƒ ǋǆơƧ [4]ýŏƥŀ!ƒ ǇǊŀ ǏƼƒƧǩƶƒ ƴǆ ƒǬnj ÜƘǅǆǅǀǆ!ƒ Ɣǅǂ ǄƞǅŏƥƤ

Ǐ!ǬùǂĂ" ǄǆƒƥƤ ǄƺǚŀǏǩĂǊ Ă!Ă ÜǄǆǅǀǆ ǅǅƬǈǕ ǈƥƶŀ ăƥƬǩǆ!ƒ ǇǊĂ ÜƘǅŏƈ ƔơǅƬĂ
.[5]"ǄŏƧŏƧơ!ƒ ƘǅǆǅǀǆǍ!ƒ ƟƧƬ ǑƼ ăƨƧƱǆ!ƒ ǋǈƵ ǂƥơǩ

.DžǚǂǍ!ƒ ǑƼ ǀĂƼƞ!ƒ : ǄŏƼƧƞƶ!ƒĂ ǄƼƧƞƶ!ƒ : ƺƧƞƵ [1]

.152 ƒ - ƨǅǅƪ ýƞƧǆ – ƧƶƬ!ƒ ƥǀǈ – ƧƼƶƞ ǇŀǄǆƒƥƤ [2]

.43 Ü42 Ü41 ƒ – ƧƼƶƞ ǇŀǄǆƒƥƤ ƥƤǅǈ!ƒ ǏǙƵ ǑǈǅǈĂŏ!ƒ ƧǂƼ!ƒ ƧǍǊ [3]

.ùǋ398 Ƙ ǇŏƪơǊ!ƒ Ǉŀ ƥǆơǊ :ǑǈƒǬƥǊ!ƒ Ǉǅǆƨ!ƒ ýŏƥŀ [4]

.9 Ü8 ƒ – ƨǅǅƪ ýƞƧǆ – ƧƶƬ!ƒ ƥǀǈ – ƧƼƶƞ ǇŀǄǆƒƥƤ [5]

:ǈǇƑƺǋ

ƨùdžǊ LJdž ΣĜǉ!ƒ ǁƨk ƻŏǂĂ ǂdžƒƥp lĜőơƕ ƯĂdžƺ!ƒ ƱĜơǊ ƻŏǂ ƫƕƪ ĜdžŏƼ ĜǉŏǊƨ

ƻǘkƤĜƼ ÜǋǨkĜƼĂ ơǰŏƨĜkƕ ƯĂdžƺ!ƒ ƱĜơǊ ƻŏǂ ăƨǉ ǁ!ƦǂĂ ÜƯĂdžƺ ŎƼ lĜőơ!ƒ ǉƦǌ

.ǂŏƒĂƨ ƥǗƽk ǂŏƒĂƨĂ ÜƢƨƋdž! ăƥƮkŏ ƢƨƋdžĂ ƥŏƥƬ ƯƨĜƶkĂ ÜƨŏƕǂƫƒƨkƼƒĂ ÜƨŏƛǂƘ

ƘƥƥƶkĂ ƇƒƨǗƒ ƘƽǀkƤƒ ǁ!Ʀ!Ă ÜǋǨkĜƼĂ ơǰŏƨĜk ýƞƪŏ LJdž LJŏƤƨƋdž!ƒ LJdž ƥƞǉ ǗĂ

.lĜƼĂ!ƒ ǉƦǌ ŎƼ ýƒĂpǕƒ

ÜǋǨkĜƼĂ LJƵ ǴƑŏƬ - ǂdžƒƥp LJƵ ƒĂƕkǂ LJŏƦ!ƒ ǅƥpǊ ǋǀƶ!Ă – ǅŏƥǉ!ƒ LJƕƒ ƨǂƦŏ Ǘ

ÜǂùƑĜdžƛǀƛĂ LJŏùƛǘƛĂ ǿƕƪ ǂǉƪ ĬƼĂk ǂdžƒƥp LJǊ "ǅƱkǉdž!ƒ" ŎƼ ƥƨĂŏƼ ăƨĂƞ!ƒ LJƕƒ ĜdžǊ

ƨƽƶƞ LJƕ ǂdžƒƥp ĬƼĂk Ĝǌŏ5Ă" ǴǊƮǉ ƥƨĂƋƼ [1]ăƥƨƕ ăƨƺk LJƕƒ ơǰŏƨĜk!ƒ ƒƦǌ ƥdžkƵƒ ƥpĂ

."... ƘĜƽǉƮdž!ƒ ƔơĜƬ ƔkĜǂ!ƒ ƜƨƽǂƒĂƕǊ

ǂùdžƒƥp" LJĜùŏƵǕƒ LJùdž ǂǉƪ!ƒ ǉƦǌ ŎƼ ĬƼĂk ǋǉǊ ƨǂƦƼ Ƈƒƥƽ!ƒĂƕǊ ǴƯŏǊ ǉƥdžkƵƒĂ

.[2]"ƨĂǌƬdž!ƒ ƔkĜǂ!ƒ

LJùƵ ýùlǉŏ ǅƛ ÜƘĂpĜŏ LJƵ ăƨĂƞ!ƒ LJƕƒ ăǊƨ ƘĜŏƼĂ!Ĝƕ ĬƼƒĂ!ƒ ƔơĜƬ ýlǉŏĂ

.[3]ǂƑĜdžƛǀƛĂ LJŏƨƬƵĂ LJĜdžƛ ǂǉƪ ĬƼĂk ǂdžƒƥp LJǊ ƨĜƞǉ!ƒ LJƕǗ "ƥƒƥƺƕ ơǰŏƨĜk ýŏƦ"

.[4]ǂƑĜdžƛǀƛĂ ǿƯƕ! ĬƼĂk ǂdžƒƥp LJǊ ƨǂƦŏƼ "ǂŏǉƪ!ƒ ĜŏĜƱƶ!ƒ" ƔơĜƬ ĜdžǊ

LJĂǀƶƞŏ ƇǗƋǋĂ ÜƇƒƥƽ!ƒ ŎƕǊĂ ăƥƨƕ ăƨƺk LJƕƒĂ ăƨĂƞ!ƒ LJƕƒ ĭǊƨ Ĭ!ǫ ýŏdžǉĂ

.ǂƑĜdžƛǘƛĂ LJŏƛǘƛĂ ýƕƪ ǂdžƒƥp lĜƼĂ ǂǉƪ

LJŏùƛǘƛĂ ǿƕƪ ǅĜƵ ŎƪĜƕƶ!ƒ ýŏƱdž!ƒ ǂƼǘƤ ŎƼ ƥƒƥƺƕ ŎƼ ŎƼĂk ƨƶƬ!ƒ ƥlǉ ŎƼĂ

.[5]lƨƞǋǀ! ǂƑĜdžƛǘƛĂ

---

.lƨǋĜl!ƒ ýǋǊ LJdž ǂơĜƕ ƢƨƋdž – ăƥƨƕ ăƨƺk LJƕ ƻƪĂŏ (ùǋ874 - ùǋ813) ăƥƨƕ ăƨƺk LJƕƒ ([1]

.320 ƒ Ü11Ɯ ÜƨŏƛǂLJƕǗ ǂŏĜǌǉ!ƒĂ ǂŏƒƥƕ!ƒ ([2]

.41 ƒ ÜýĂǊ ǅƪp 7Ɯ – ăƥƽƮǀ! ƘĜŏƼĂ!Ĝƕ ŎƼƒĂ!ƒ ([3]

.207 ƒ ýƯƼǕƒ ǁǀdžǀ! ÜǂŏǉdžŏƒƔpĜǉ!ƒ ŎƼ ǂŏǉǋ!ƒ ƔǋƒĂdž!ƒĂ ǂŏǉƪ!ƒ ĜŏĜƱƶ!ƒ ([4]

.90 Ü88 ƒ – ŎƕƥǕƒ ƥlǉ!ƒĂ ƨƽƶƞ LJƕ ǂdžƒƥp – ǂǉĜƕƱ ƥdžơǊ ăĂƥƕ ([5]

ljŘùNj Ŏù5 ƘùljǴǂ Ɨdžfþp lǴ5Ă LJD ƠǒɳƧk Ĭ!ƍ ǴljĂƵþk Ĭk!f ƔǴhʅǕf Ưƶh ljŘNj

.[(1)]Ɨljʅ!f

## Ĭ džFk‖Ɛ ƘϴǴDŽ‖Ɛ

## LjƗFƻ‖DDŽNj þƻyɰ DžǴ hDŽƐơʒ5 þFkƆ

ýfƋùʅĂ ÜǴnjkűǒƮ5kh Ĭljƶǒ LJdž LJǒƤƧƋdž!f LJdž Ǵnj! ƠǨǒ Dž! Ɨdžfþp lǴǒơ LJD ƴdžĂ ÜǴùnj5ǏP Ĭùk!f ƧǴǖf ƇǴƮơƍ Ŏ5 ƗƧĂǂTdž Ɨþnjɦ ýŘh LJdž DžnjLjdž ȽLJ5 ÜǴnjLjƵ LJǒ5ƧǴƶ!f ƧþƮùdž DžùNjD NJùhkǂĂ Ɨdžfþp LJƵ NJkhǴkǂ ƘLjǴǂĂ ƪơʅf LJh þdžơdž ‖F!ĂD ƗƶǒǏƱ Ŏ5Ă ǴùhǴkǂ ƧTùƵ Ĭùljƛf Ɨùdžfþl! DžǒþLj!f ĬƮơD þpĂ ÜNJLjƵ fĂhkǂ LJǒŘ!f Ƨƛǂ D NJLjdž Ĭlkʅf

:[(2)]ŎNjĂ

Ɨùǂ ǏdžǏdž!f Džǒʅùlk Ɨùdžfþp ƩƧþ NJǒ5Ă "ƗhǴkǂ!f ƗƵǴLjƮĂ ɰfƧƤ!f" ƔǴkǂ :Ǵnj!ĂD

þþùƵĂ ÜlƧĂǴùɳdž!f ƗǒhLjɳǕf ‖!Ǵdždž!f Ɨ!ǴơĂ ÜƔFfƧư!fĂ ÜþǒƧh!f DžǒƱLjkĂ ÜƗǒdžűʅǗf

.ƗǒdžűʅǗf ƘǴơĂk5!f LJƵ ƗǒƤǒƧǴk!f ƘǴdžĂǏƶdž!f Ưƶh Ă ÜǴnjLjǴǂʅ

.fŘNj ǴLjƛơh YĂưĂdž ĂNjĂ "ƧƶT!f þlLj" ƔǴkǂ :ǴnjǒLjǴƛ

LJdžùư ƴùưĂ NJLjǕ ƪƱLjdž!f Ŏ5 ƚơhǒ NJLjD ýǴlǒĂ "Dž5!f LJĂhǴƮ" ƔǴkǂ :Ǵnjƛ!Ǵƛ

Ǵùdž LJĂhǴƮù!f þƶhǒ Ǵdžǂ ÜƋƱƤ!f LJƵ Ƨǂ5!fĂ LJǴʅǏ!f þƶhǒ ƪƱLjdž!Ǵ5 ÜƗǒlƱLjdž!f Ɣk ǂ!f

ƔǴkǂ!f Džʅf LJD ƘĂpǴǒ LJƵ ǕlLj ƘǴǒ5Ă!Ǵh Ĭ5fĂ!f Ŏ5Ă Ü[(3)]DžǴƶƱ!f ǴǒǴlh LJdž Dž5!Ǵh ƪǏƶǒ

.[(4)]LJǒƷ!Ǵh (DžƷ!f LJĂhǴƮ)

.LJƨơ!f Ǖɳ ƔǴkǂ :ǴƶhfƧ

Ɣùkǂ LJdžùư NJƶùưĂh ƗǒǏP ĬɳǴơ þƧ5Ljf þpĂ "Džnj!f ƻƧƮ" ƔǴkǂ :ǴʅdžǴP

.[(5)]ƻƧƮ!f

---

(1) ƗdžfþpLJh ɳƶƧ – ƗLjþ!f ƧƶT – ƶɳƧdž ʅǴhǴƪ – f 11.

(2) ƱǴhǴɬ – ƗdžfþpLJh ɳƶƧ – ƗLjþ!f ƧƶT – Ǖfþ – ǴƪhǴʅǛ f 91.

(3) ƶdžơdžþ ƗƷLjǒŎ ƮƧƮdž!fĬ – ƨƛD ǂ!fƧ – ǂǴǒĂ!fƧ Ĭ ǏƵ ƗdžfþpLJh ƶɳƧƧ – f 40 – ƧfƧ ƗǴƵ ƗƵǴǒLjǴǒ – ƴǒǂĂƨǂĂ - ƗǴƵLJǴƵ – LJƧǕ 1405 ùNj - 1984 ÜǴƱ!f ƗƶhǕfĂ!Ĭ.

(4) ƱǴhǴɬ – ƗdžfþpLJh ɳƶƧ – ƗLjþ!f ƧƶT – Ǖfþ ǴƪhǴʅǛ f 91.

(5) ǂTƻ ƗUǴLJ LJƵ ƗLJʅǴdž Ĭ f!ǂƔ Ƨǂ5!ǴLJ ǴơɳĬ ƤǏǒ5Ɨ f 1078.

Ǵùǀǂ ǈƒĂ ÜǂƼǐǁƼ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǂ ơǀŏ ǊǀǉǊǀƒĂǀƵ ǏơĂŏĂ "ƧǂƼ!ƒ ƽǴŏƧƥ" ƔǴǁǂ :Ǵǌǐƥǵǐ ǀƧĂƮùǁǀ ǈǆǀ Ǵǀ! ƠǆǐǁǂƼǐǁƼ!ƒĂ ƽƱǀǆ!Ǵǀ ǂǆƒƥƿ ǂǁƮ ǈǂ! ǊǆǐƒƧŏƩ ǊǀƵ ǄǁƶǀŮ

.[1] ǏƼǐǁ5 ƳĂưĂǆ Ŏ5 ǂ ơǀŏ

Ǻùǀǁǂ Ǌ! ƧǂƦŏ ǐƦ!ƒ ĂƱǐƧǅ ǈƵ ǺǆƞƧǁǆ ǈĂǂŏ ƥƿĂ "ǂǐǴŏǐ!ƒ" ƔǴǁǂ :ǴǌƶǀǴǐ

ƻƮǂ" ƔǴǁǂ Ŏ5 ƥƞǀ ǅ!Ă – Ǌǀǁǂ ǈŏǀ [2]ăƧƤ5 ƥƞǴǆ ƧĂǁǂƥ!ƒ ǀƥƵ ƥƿĂ .ǅǐŮƒ ƒƦǌǀ ǂǐǴŏǐ!ƒ ƔǴǁǂ" ǴǆǌǀǅĂǅ ǅǐƒ ǈŏǀǴǁǂ ǴǀƥƞĂ ǴǆǀǫĂ "ǂǐǴŏǐ!ƒ" Ǌǆǐƒǂǆƒƥǀ! ǺǀǴǁǂ "ǈĂǀƱ!ƒ "ǈƥùǆ!ƒ ǂǐǴŏǐ ƔǴǁǂ" ƧƤŮƒ ǅǐƒĂ ÜĂƱǐƧǕ ƘŮǴǀǆ ƴǀǐ ĂǊǀĂ "ǂǐǴŏƧ!ƒ Ƨŏǀƥǁ Ŏ5

.[3]ǀƧŏǀǂ ǂǀŏƥǆ ǈŏƶǀǐĂ ăƥơǫ ƧƱǀ ǊǀǉǊŏ5 ƧǂƦ ĂƱǐƧǕ

ƔǴùǁǂ!ƒ Ɣǐǀ5 ÜǂǆƞƧǁ!ƒ ǁǁǁ ƘƧǌǁƮƒĂ ÜǂǆƒƥƿǂǆƞƧǁ ǈǆ ǈŏǀǴǁǂ!ƒ ƥơǅ ýƶ!Ă

.[4]Ǌŏ!ǫ

ýƮùǁŏ ĂùǊĂ "ǅǴùǆǁǴǀǅ Ǌùǀ ƔǴƵ Ǵǆŏ5 ƨǁƶǆ!ƒ ǈǀƒ ǏǁƵ ƥƧ!ƒ" ƔǴǁǂ :ǴǌǀǆǴƛ ƥĂùǆƵ ǂǐƧƥǆǀ Ǌǁƿǚ ƵĂ ǂŏơǴǀ ǈǆ ƴŏƥǀ!ƒ ƔǊǀƦǆ ýĂơ ƘƧƒƥ Ǐǁ!ƒ ǂŏƥǀǀ!ƒ ǁ ƧǴƶǆ!Ǵǀ ĂǂƮùŏ ǐƧùǁơǀ!ƒ ýƶƞ Ǵǆǆ Üǀŏƥǀ!ƒ ǂǐƧƥǆ! ŎǀǴǀĂŏ!ƒ ǐƥǀǀ!ƒ ƧǴǁ!ƒ ƩǆơǁĂ ƧƶƮ!ƒ

:Ǌ!Ăǀǀ ƧƶƮ!ƒ ǏǁƵ ƽƱǀǆ!ƒ Ʊǁǐǁ

[5]ǊǊǁƦǂ ǊƥƥĉƮ ǈƵ Ǐǀƶǀ ƧƶƮ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǅƶǀƱǀƶ ƥĂƥơ ǴǀĂƶǁƩǂ

"Ʃŏǁƞ!ƒ ƇǴƮơ ĂƮơ" ƔǴǁǂ :ǴǌƶǐǴǁ

ýƥƞ!ƒ ýǚƤ Ǌ! ǂƞǴơ!ƒ ƥǐ! ƴưĂ ǊǀǉǈǃĂ "ýƥƞ!ƒ ǂƵǴǀƮ" ƔǴǁǂ :ǴǌƧƮǴƵ ƥǀŮ ǈǴǂĂ ÜǺưŏǅ ǂŏǀƼ!ƒ ƔǊƒƦǆ!ƒĂ ƘǴǀǴŏƥ!ƒĂ ƘǴƼǐǁƼ!ƒ ýĂơ ƧĂǌǆƞ!ƒ ǈŏǀ ƧǴƛ ǐƦ!ƒ ƔǴǁǂǀ ƧǂƦǀ ǈǅ ǴǀǊ Ǐǐǀǀ ŮĂ .ýƥƞ!ƒ ƒƦǊ Ŏ5 ǏƱǐƧǕƒ ƽƱǀǆ!ƒ ƟǚǐŮ ýǴǆƶǁǐƒ ǈǆ

.[6]ǂǆƒƥƿ ǂ5Ǵǀƛ Ŏ5 ǅǚǂ!ƒ ƥǀƵ Ƨǆŏ ǴǆǂΗ "ýƥƞ!ƒ ǀǴǀƶǆĂ ǴǀŏǀĂƱ" ĂƱǐƧǅ

---

(1) ƥǆơǆ ƥǀƶƒƥ!ƒ Ŏǀǂ!ƒ ǐƧƮǆ!ƒ - ƧǀǅƧǂƼ!ƒ ŎǀǴǀĂŏ!ƒ ǏǁƵ ǂǆƒƥƿ ǈǀ ƧƼƶƞ – ƒ 47.

(2) ƧƱǀǀ ƔǴǁǂ ƧǅƱǐǴŏ!Ʃ – ƥǆƶǆ!ƒ ŮĂý – ƒ 15 ǅǆ! ƥƞ 5Ƥ ǐƧ.

(3) ƻƮǂ ǈƥǀĂƱ!ƒ Ü2Ш ƒ 281.

(4) ƥǀĂǴă ƱǀǆǐƥǀǂǂÜ ƥǀƒ ǂǆƒƥƿ ƒǀǀƥ ŮƥŎ – ƥǆƧƞǀ ǐǴǁƽ Ü ƒ 93.

(5) ƥŏĂǈ ǂơǀƦƧǁǀ ǂƶǆƧ!ƒ ǴƧƧŏƥ ǀǆŏ ǐǐƤǴƧ ǐǃ ƥǆƞ!ƒ ŮĂƳÜ ƥǀƧ ǈŏƳ Ü ǀƧĂǆǁƘÜ ƒ!ƒƮƵ Ǐ!ĂŮƒ 1415ǌù - 1995Ü ƒ 125.

(6) ƥǆơǆ ƥǀƶƒƥ!ƒ Ŏǀǂ!ƒ ǐƧƮǆ!ƒ – ƒƧƞǌ!ƒ ǐǐǴƽ – ƒ 47.

(1) 1939

(2) 95 – 96 … 1969

(3) 97 – 99

ƔǴƙǂ ǻǬ ÞƱǀ5 "ƜƒƧƤ!ƒ" ǍǸǬ ƔǴƙǂ!ƒ ǻƖƒ Ǒ5 ǍǸ ǂơǴƅ!ƒ ƯƧƙƶǒ ǁƬ ýǍǬ ǇǈǪ

ÞǴƶǆ "ǂƅǴƙǂ!ƒ ǂƵǴǉƮǍ ƜƒƧƤ!ƒ" ƔǴƙǂ ǸǆƖƒ ǇǈǬ ǻǬ ÞƱǀ5 "ǂƅǴƙǂ!ƒ ǂƵǴǉƮ"

ƥùƥ ǂù5ƑǴƱ ƻƑƒǍƱ ƴƅƧǬ ǻǸǍ ǈǒǀƅǴƖ!ƒ ǇƒƧƈ ǎƧǉ ǂǉƑƖǕƒ ǉƦǸ Ǐǁƶ ǂƅǴƞǘ!Ǎ

ǇǕƋǸ ǈǆǍ ÜƧƤƈ ǴǆƖƒ ǉƧƒǍƞ Ǐ!ǫ ƒǍƧǂƦǒ ǻ!Ǎ ÜǉƥơǍ ƜƒƧƤ!ƒ ǻƖǴƅ ƔǴƙǂ!ƒ ƘƧǂƦ

Ǵùǌǒ!ǫ ƻǴù ưǬ Üýƨǉǆ ǈǴǆǍ ǸǇǬǍ "ƜƒƧƤ!ƒ" ƔǴƙǂǂǆƒƥǀ! ǇǈǬ ǎǍƧǒ ǐƦ!ƒ ÜǬǒƥǉ!ƒ ǈƅƒ

.[1]ǂƶƖǴƙ

ǂù5ƑǴƱ!ƒ ǉƦùǸ ǈùǆǍ "ǂùƅǴƙǂ!ƒ ǂƵǴǉƮ" ǻƖǴƅ ƔǴƙǂ!ƒ ƘƧǂƦ ǎƧƤǬ ǂ5ƑǴƱǍ

.[2]ǎƨƧƱǆ!ƒ

ƔơǴùƮ ǸùǉǬ :ǂùǆƒƥƥ ǈƵ ýǍǀǒ5 ǐƥƧƅ ǎƧƺƙ ǈƅƒ Ǒ5 ƘǁǍǆƙ ǂƛ!Ǵƛ ǂ5ƑǴƱǍ

ǍùǸǍ .[3]ǴùǸƧǒƹǍ "ǂƅǴƙǂ!ƒ ǂƵǴǉƮ" Ǎ "ƜƒƧƤ!ƒ" Ǎ "ǈƒƥǁƅ!ƒ" ƔǴƙǂ ýƛǆ ƘǴ5ǉƮǆ!ƒ

.ýǍǀ!ƒ ƒƦǌƅ ƥƧ5ǉǒ

:ǂǆƒƥƥ ǈƵ ýǍǀǒ ǐƦ!ƒ ǍǸǍ ÜǐƨǍƞ!ƒ ǈƅ ƜƧ5!ƒǍƅǬ ǴǌǆƥƥƋ5 ǂƶƅƒƧ!ƒ ǂ5ƑǴƱ!ƒ ǴǆǬ

.[4]"ǂƅǴƙǂ!ƒ ǂƵǴǉƮǍ ƜƒƧƤ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǈƖơ ƔǴƙǂ Ǹ!"

ǍùǸ ƔǴùƙǂ!ƒ ǻùƖƒ ǈǬ ǈǒǉƑǆƱǆ Ǹǒ!ǫ ƔǸƦǉ ǐƦ!ƒǍ ÜǂƶƅƧǕƒ ýƒǍƥǕƒ Ǐǹ ǁǁƙ

ýƨǴùǉǆ!ƒ ƔùǒƙƧƙ ǈǴùǂǍ ÜƧùǒƹ Ǖ ƥơƒǍ ƔǴƙǂ ǸǉǬǍ [5]"ǂƅǴƙǂ!ƒ ǂƵǴǉƮǍ ƜƒƧƤ!ƒ"

:ǑǁǒǴǆǂ ƔǴƙǂ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǴǌƙǴƵǍưǍǆǍ

.ǻǌ!ƨǴǉǆǍ ƔǴƙǂ!ƒǍ ÜǴǌ!ƨǴǉǆǍ ǂƅǴƙǂ!ƒ ƧǂƦ Ǒ5 ǈǒǒ!ǍǕƒ ǈǒƙ!ƨǉǆ!ƒ Ǒ5 :Ǵǌ!ǍǬ

.Ǵǌƅ ýǆƙǂƙ Ǐƙ!ƒ ǉǍƞǍ!ƒǍ ǂƹǘƅ!ƒ ƧǂƦ : ǂǒǉǴƛ!ƒ ǂ!ƨǉǆ!ƒ Ǒ5 :ǴǌǒǉǴƛ

ǈùǆ ƜƦǴùǆǉ ƯƧƵǍ ÜǴǴƮǉǕƒ ǈƒǍǒƥ Ǒ5 ýǍ!ƒ :ǂƶƅƒƧ!ƒ ǂ!ƨǉǆ!ƒ Ǒ5 :Ǵǌƛ!Ǵƛ

.ǂǒƞƒƧƤ!ƒ ƧǍǆǕƒ Ǒ5 ƘǴƅƘǂǆ!ƒ

.ǂ!Ǎƥ!ƒ Ǵǌƅ ƧƒƥƘ Ǒǉ!ƒ ǈǒǍƒǍƥ!ƒ ƳƒǍǉǆ!ƒ ǂƖǆǴƤ!ƒ ǂ!ƨǉǆ!ƒ Ǒ5 :ǴǌƶƅƒƧ

---

.188 f – ƘƖƧǌ5!ƒ ([1]

.99 f - ƨƅǴƖ ƴƞƧǆ – ǂǉǴƅƱ ƥǆơǬ ǎǍƥƅ ([2]

.298 f Ü3Ɯ ÜǀƧǸƒƨ!ƒ ǻǍǉǉ!ƒ ([3]

.280 f Ü2 ƥǉǂǆ!ƒ Ü6Ɯ Ü ǻƱƙǉǆ!ƒ ([4]

.111 Ü100 f ÜǑƅƥǕƒ ƥǀǉ!ƒǍ Ƨ5ƶǂ ǈƅ ǂǆƒƥƥ – ǂǉǴƅƱ ƥǆơǬ ǎǍƥƅ ([5]

LJdž lƧőƛǂ ƒ ĂƮǉ! ǴưƧƵĂ ýĂl!ƒ Ŏ5 ǺƶƖ LJǴőưƙlő YĂưĂdž!ƒ ǂƶőƕƱĂ Ơőưăƙ!ƒ

.(1)ƧƶT!ƒ ƧőƤƙdž

LJùdž Ƨƛǂƌ ƭƱǉdž!Ǵƕ Ǵƶ!Ăǆ ǂdžƒƥp LJǴǂ ƒƦǫĂ .ýƞƧ!ƒ ĂNj ƔĂǆƖǕƒ LJƌ :ýőp ƥl!Ă

NJƕĂǆƖƌ CǴƞ5 NJƕĂǆƖƌ ǏǆƵ ǏƷƱőĂ ÜNJƙǴƕǴƙǂ ǏǆƵ ƭƱǉdž!ƒ ƒƦNj ƧnjƲő LJƌ ƥƕǘ5 ÜǉƧőƩ

ýǴdžƶƙƖƒ lƧƛǂ ýǴƛdž!ƒ ýőƕƖ ǏǆƵ ƲơǘǉǴǉNjĂ ÜNJőǉǴƶdžĂ ǉƧǴǂ5ƌ ƔǴƶőƙƖƒ LJƵ ǶƧƮǴp

LJƋùƕ ƻ ùƮĂő Ʃő! ƧƵǴT!ƒ LJǕ" ăƧǉ5 ƔĂǆƖǕƒ Ǐ!ǫ ǂǂǴǂƧ!ƒ ýƤƥő ýǂTƕ "Ʃő!"

Ǚ" ýǴl5 "Ʃő!" ýơdž "Ǚ" ýdžƶƙƖƒ Ă! ýnjƖǕƒĂ LJǂdždž!ƒ LJdž LJǴǂ ƥl5 (2)"ǶƥƥǴƮ LJĂǂő

LJƵ ƧőƕƶƙǃǴ5 ÜǏƱƖƧǕƒ ǐƧĂƮ!ƒ ƭƱǉdžǆ! yƞƒƧ ƒƦNjĂ ."ƭƥƮ!Ǵƕ ƧƵǴT!ƒ ƻ ƮĂő

ƘƕƧƖùƙ ǴǉNj LJdžĂ "ƥƞĂő Ʃő!" Ǐ!Ǵƙ!ƒ ý ǂT!ƒ ǏǆƵ LJĂǂő ǂlƱǴǉdž!ƒ ƥǉƵ ƔǆƖ!ƒ ǂ!Ǵơ

.(3)ǂdžƒƥp ƔĂǆƖƌ Ǐ!ǫ

Ŏ5 ǏNjǴǉƙ ǶƥơƌƘőƌƧ Ǵdž" :ƧƧp ǴdžƥǉƵ ƭơ ǏǆƵ ăƥőơĂƙ!ƒ LJǴőơĂƕƌ LJǴǂ ƒƦnj!Ă

NJƕǴƙǂ LJdž ǂƛ!Ǵƛ!ƒ ǂ!ƨǉdž!ƒ Ŏ5 ƧƽƶƞLJƕ ǂdžƒƥp ƧőƩ NJőǆƵĂ NJő5 Ǵdž yődžƞƕ Ƨƛǉ!ƒ ƻ ƮĂ

LJőƧTùƵ ǂǉùƖ NJùƕǴƙǂ ǂùdžƒƥp ǆǏǆƵ ƯƧƵ :ƧőƨĂ!ƒ LJƕ ǏƖőƵ Ǵǉ! ýǴp ÜǕƒƧƤ!ƒ

Ǆ! Ǵdžƕ ǂƩǘƕ!ƒ LJĂǉ5 ƻ ƮĂ Ŏ5 ƥƧ5ƙĂ LJƖơƌĂ ÜƩ!Ǵƕ ƥp NJƙƥƞĂ5 NJƙƧƕƙƤƒĂ ǂǴdžƛǘƛĂ

ƔőƶǆŽ!ƒĂ ǏƕƙƞǆŽ!ƒ ƧǴƙƤdž!ƒ ǏǆƵ ýƥő Ǵdždž Ǐǉƶdž!ƒĂ Ʋ5ǆ!ƒ ƭőƧƱ LJdž ƥơƌ NJő5 NJǂƧǴTő

.(4) ƯĂƧƶ!ƒ yưĂ Ŏ5 ƥdžơƌ LJƕ ýőǆƤ!ƒ NJǂƧǴT ƥl!Ă ƔǆƙƞǆŽ!ƒ

Ǵùdž LJǴùǂ Ǐƙơ ǂƩǘƕ!ƒ ƻ ƮĂ Ŏ5 ǂƩǘƕ!ƒ llőǂƧ ÜƲ5ǆ!ƒ LJőƞNj NJƙƥƞĂ ǏǉǂĂ!Ă

LJǴùǂ Ăù!Ă :ýǴp LJdž NJőǆƵ ýƥő Ǵdž Ƨőƨ NJőǆƵ ýƥő Ǵdždž LJƋǂĂ ÜNJ5Ƨƶő Ǵdž Ʃő! NJ5Ʈő

ǐƦ!ƒ ƨǉǂ!ƒĂ ÜNJǂǆdž ǐƦ!ƒ LJ5!ƒĂ ÜNJǂǆƖ ǐƦ!ƒ ƭőƧƱ!ƒ ll!Ʀ LJǴǂ! ƘƧǂƦ Ǵdž ǏǆƵ ƧdžǕƒ

ÜǄǘǂ ƻƱ!ƋƕǏǆơƙĂ ÜƯƧƶdž LJƖơƌ Ŏ5 ƨƧƕ ƥp NJƕ Ƨ5Ʋ ǐƦ!ƒ ƱdžǕ!ƒĂ ÜNJőǆƵ ǄƞNj

ƥƶƕƌ Ŏ5 ƭǆơĂ Üƭ5ǉ ƔƧpƌ LJdž yǆƱĂ ÜNJƞĂ LJƖơƌ LJƵ Ƨ5ƖĂÜýőƦ ýĂƱƌ Ŏ5 ƩǴdžĂ

.(5)ƭ5ƌ

.131 Ü130 ƒ ÜǂǉǴƕƱ ƥdžơƌ ăĂƥƕ ( [1]

.6 ƒ ÜƧƶT!ƒ ƥlǉ ( [22]

.49 ƒ ÜƭƕǴƖ yƞƧdž ÜǂdžƒƥpǏǆƵ ŎǉǴǉĂő!ƒ Ƨǂ5!ƒ Ƨƛƌ - Ŏǉƨ!ƒƥƕƵ ƥdžơdž ( [3]

.68 ƒ ÜƘǴƖőǴldž!ƒĂ .145 ƒ ÜǂƖǉƒƋdž!ƒĂ YǴƙdžǙƒ ( [4]

.78 ƒ ÜƘǴƖőǴldž!ƒĂ Ü146 ƒ ÜǂƖǉƒƋdž!ƒĂ YǴƙdžǙƒ ( [5]

LJdžùư Ŧùdžǁǂ!Ǥh ƧƨƮùk!ƒ ǏǁƵ NJkƨþp Džþƶ! NJhǤƵ þp ăþŏơĂk!ƒ LJĂǂŏ ƒŖǂNjĂ

ljŖùNj [1] ăĂùdžơ!ƒ ƘĂpǤŏ þǤƵD þpĂ ÜƔĂǁƪŰƒ Ŏ5 ŦǂǤǂƨĂ Ǘ5ƶư Ŧþơǒ Ǥdždž ŦǁdžƞƒƎ

.NJhĂǁƪD ǏǁƵ ǗơƑŰ ƫƱljdž!ƒ ƨnjƱ LJD LJǤǂ5 .ƫƱljdž!ƒ ƨƛD Ǐ!ǫ ýǤơ!ƒ

ƧƨƮk LJĂþ ƫƱljdž!ƒ LJdž lƨTǤhdž!ƒ ŦdžƞƨK!ƒ Ăƞ DžǤk ýǂTh ƠưĂŏ ǗǁƮlj DžþlǈĂ

ǏùǁƵ ƯpǤùljk!ƒ LJdž ƨƶT!ƒ Ŏ5 ƇǤƞ ǤdždžĂ" :Ŧ5ǤưŰƒ Ŏ5 ýĂlŏ Ănj5 ýǤƛdžh ƟƨT ĂD

:[2] Ʃl!ƒ LJdžơƨ!ƒþhƵ ýĂp ƧǤưdž!ƒ ƫŏƨƱ

ǤnjĉƪƃŽh ýơ ƘĂdž!ƒ Ǥdž ƒŖǫ ǏǗǅ5

ǴŀþƠ5 ǁƒŖ ǘhp ǏƪƃŽh ǘƒƨŏ

ŰĂ ."þùƶh!" Űǫ "ýhp" Ű NJljŰ ÜƧǤưdž!ƒ LJdž ǤdžNjĂ "þƶh" Ă "ýhp" LJŏh ƴdžƞ þl5

.[3]"ýhl!" Űǫ "þƶh"

ǁù!Ŗ ǤdžĂ ÜýĂl!ƒ LJdž ƨĂƛdž!ƒ þĂƞǁh ýŏƛdžk!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ ǗdžƑƒþ Ŧdžƒþp ƫǑĂŏ Dž! ǁ!Ŗ ƴdžĂ

ƨƶT!ƒ þllj Ƨ!D Ŧŏơ ÜŎhƨƶ!ƒ ƔþŰƒ LJdž NJ!ĂƮơdž Ŧǁp ĂNjĂ ÜljǤljdžþp ǐŖ!ƒ Ɣhƪǁ! Űǫ

.[4]DžǁƶK!ƒĂ Ɣƪǂ!Ǥh Ŧƺǁ!ƒ þǤ5D NJljŰĂ ÜŦŏdžǁƶ!ƒ NJkǤŏơ ƴǁƱdž Ŏ5

:hDŽƐƣ5 hƺƑƫk

Ǐùk!ƒ Ŧŏǁlƶ!ƒ ljŖNj NJljǂ ƧƨƶljLJDĂ ÜŦdžƒþp Ŧ5Ǥlƛ ǏǁƵ Ƨllj LJD Ŧơh!ƒ Ǥljŏưklŏ Ă

ǐŖù!ƒ Ü ƒ ǤùƤ!ƒ ljǤƞkŰƒ ƒŖNj Ŏ5 ƨŏƪ!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ NJkƶ5þĂ ÜƔkǂ Ǥdž ƔkǂŏLJD NJŏǁƵ ƫƘǁdžD

.NJljƒƨpD LJƵ NJh þƨ5ljƒ

ÜýĂùlƶ!ƒ ƔŖǤƞkk ÜǏǁT ƘƒƨǤŏk þƞŏ lƨk5!ƒ ljŖNj Ŏ5 Ŧŏǁlƶ!ƒ ŦǂƨơǁƎ ƴhkkdž!ƒ LJǫ

.þŏþƞ þ5ƒĂ ĂNj Ǥdž ǤnjljdžĂ ÜDžŏþp ƘhǤƛ ĂNj Ǥdž ǤnjljdžŦhƶTkdž!ƒ ƘǤ5Ǥlƛ!ƒ ǁǁkĂ

(1) .12 ƒ Ü17 Ɯ ÜǤǤhþŰƒ Džƞƶdž ƨƱljƒ

(2) LJdž ŦdžŭƪĂ NJkþǤhƶ! Ʃl!Ǥh Ɣlǁǒ LJǤǂ Üǂdž ýNjD ƇƒƨpLJdž ǏljTƞ!ƒ ƨǤdžƵ ǏhD LJh Ÿƒþhƶ LJdžơƨ!ƒþhƵ ĂNj

.NJhl! ǤnjŏǁƵ Ɣǁƺ Ǐkơ Ǥnjh ƧƺT Ŧljŏþdž!ƒ Ƙƒþ!Ădž

(3) .51 ƒ - ƫhǤƪ!ƒ ƴƞƨdž!ƒ – ƨ5ƶƞ LJJh Ŧdžƒþp ǏǁƵ ŎljǤljĂŏ!ƒ ƨǂ5!ƒ ƨƛD - ǐƨƮdž!ƒ ŎljƺƒþhƵ þdžơdž

(4) .132 ƒ ÜŦljǤhƱ þdžơD ăĂþh

[illegible]

[illegible] .(1)

[illegible]

[illegible] .(2)

[illegible]

[illegible] .(3)

[illegible] .(5) [illegible] (4) [illegible]

[illegible] .(6)

[illegible]

[1] [illegible] 70، 71، 72.

[2] [illegible] 71، 72.

[3] [illegible] 44.

[4] [illegible]

[5] [illegible] 12.

[6] [illegible] 78، 79.

Ĭù ǉƵĐĂ ÜŧùŏĂʒǁ!f ƘǴ5Ǵlƛ!f ǴnjpȐơĂ ŧdžfþp ǴnjǉdžLJŧdžk Ĭk!f ƘǴ5Ǵlƛ!f ǉȐNj ýĂĐĂ

ýŏ!þù!fĂ Ƨùŏhzk!f Ŏ5 ǴnjhŏǴ!ǴȠĐĂ ǴnjƱǴ5!đh ŧdžǴk!f ǊkƱǴơ ǫĂ ÜƔƧz!f ŧʒǁh ǊK5Ƨzdž ǁ!Ȑh

ÜlƧĂƛđùdž!f ƱǴù5!Ǖf ǊùŏŏǕ ŷùdžŋ þl5 "ƱǴ5!Ǖf ƧNjfĂŋ" ĂĐ "ƱǴ5!Ǖf" ǊhǴkŧ ǁ!Ȑ ĬǁƵ

ƚþǴnjTùkȠf LJcƧl!f DžŧơdžĂ ÜƧzT!f þNjfĂT ŷŏdžŋh Ǌŏ5 þnjTkȠfĂ ŧƛĂƧĂdž!f ƘfƧǴhz!fĂ

.ŧƱǴơǗf ŧzȠĂ ƽdžzk!Ǵh ƽƱǉŏ ǼŏĂp

ƘȠǁ5 ÜǉƧƛǉĂ ǉƧzT ŎhƧz!f ƔþǕǴh ǊkƱǴơǫ Ǵnjh ĬǉƵđ5 ŧŏhþǕf ŧdžfþp ŧ5ǴlƛǴdžĐ

þùlǉ" ƔǴùkŧ ĂNjĂ ǊkǴ5ǉȚdž ƧnjTĐ LJƎ5 ÜǴnjkĂhƛ ĬǁƵ LJǴNjƧh!f ƩǴdžk!f Ĭ!ǫ ǼŧŋǴơ Ŏ5

þƧĂĐ ǴùdžĂ "ƱǴù5!Ǖf" ƔǴkŧ Ŏ5 ǴdžĂ "ƜfƧƤ!f" ƔǴkŧ Ŏ5 fþƵ Ǵdž ýƛǴdž ýŏ!þ "ƧzT!f

.lƧĂƛǉdž!fĂ ŧdžĂƱǉdž!f þNjfĂT!f LJdž Ǵdžnjŏ5

Ǌù! ϴǴùkk ĭȐ!f ĽJƎ5 "ŧhǴkŧ!f ŧƵǴǉȚĂ ƜfƧƤ!f" ƔǴkŧ Ĭ!ǫ lþĂƵ LJdž Ǵǉ! þhǗĂ

Ǌ5!Đ ƔǴkŧ!f fȐNj LJĐ DžŧơŏȠĂ ÜŧƵĂǉkdž!f ŧdžfþp ŧ5ǴlƛǊŏ5 þŋŏȠ ÜǊŏǁƵ ƳǘƱǗf ŧȚƧ5

ŧzùȠfĂ!f ŧùȠfƧþ!f ǁùǁk5 ÜŎdžǁz!f Ǌŋưǉ LJǴhǫĂ ÜǊkǴŧǁdž ƇfĂkȠǫ LJfĂĐ Ŏ5 ŧdžfþp

.Džǁz!fĂ ŧ5Ƨzdž!f LJdž DžŏƱz!f ǊǕƀ ĬǁƵ ýþk ŧưŏ5kȠdž!f ŧĂơh!fĂ

Üþùŏþŋ!Ǵh Džŏþùl!f ýȚŏ LJĐ ĬǁƵ ǊkǉǴƵĐ Ĭk!f ŧŏhþǕf ŧ5Ǵlƛ!f ƧǴƛc ƏƧǴl!f þŋŏȠ

ǊhǴkŧ ýzŋŏ Ǵdž ŧȚǴƤh ŧŏhƧz!f ŧdžǕfĂ ÜŧdžǴzh ƔĂzT!fĂ DždžǕf ýfĂơĐ LJdž ƧŧȐŏ LJĐĂ

.Ǵnjh þkzŏ Ĭk!f ŧŏƤŏƧǴk!f ŷŋfƧdž!f LJdž ǼzŋƧdž

ƧǴhƤĐ LJdž ƧŧȐ þlǁ5 ÜDžǘȠǗf ŧȠfƧþ Ŏ5 Ǌldžzk ĬǁƵ ýþk Ĭk!f ŧŏǉŏþ!f ŧ5Ǵlƛ!f Džƛ

ƧƛĐ Ǌŏ5 ăƧk Ǵdž LJŏþTfƧ!f ƇǴ5ǁƤ!f ƧǴhƤĐ LJdžĂ ÜǊkhǴơȚĂ DžǁȠĂ Ǌŏǁ Ƶ Ÿf ĬǁȚ Ŏhǉ!f

– ǊùnjŋĂ Ÿf DžƧŧ ǼǁƵ DžǴdžǕf ƧŧȐŏ LJŏơ ĂNjĂ ÜƘǴŏȚƤT!f ǉȐnj! ýǘŋǕfĂ Ƨŏpkǁ!f

."ǊŏǁƵ Ÿf ƘfĂǁȚ" Ǌ!Ăp ĂNjĂ ÜDžnjkzŏTĂ Ƙŏh!f ýNjǕ LJŏdžþldž!f ƇǴƵþh ǊǉƧlŏ

þĂþơ!f LJdž ǊhǴkŧ Ŏ5 ƧŧȐ Ǵdž ŧzŏƧT!f DžǴŧơĐĂ ÜŎdžǘȠǗf Ǌl5!f LJdž ǊǉŧdžǴk ýþŏĂ

ƻùǁkƤdž LJùdž ĬùhŋǼ ĭȐ!f ƜfƧƤ!f LJdž ýfĂdžǕf ǉĂŋĂ LJdž ƧŧȐ ǴdžĂ Ü f ǴȚl!fĂ

.ŧŏǉŏþ!f DžǴŧơǕf LJdž ǴNjƧŏƺĂ ŧŏƧfĂdž!f LJdžĂ ÜǉĂŋĂ!f

ǴnjǁȚùơ Ĭk!f ŧŏdžǘȠǗf ŧ5Ǵlƛ!fĂ ŧŏhƧz!f ŧ5Ǵlƛ!f LJdž ŧdžfþp Ʊơ LJƵ ƨŋĂdž fȐNj

ýŏhùȠ LJùƵ Ǵùnjŏǁ Ƶ ǊùƵǘƱǗ ǴdžǫĂ ÜǴnjh LJŏdž!Ǵz!f Ĭ!ǫ ƩĂǁŋ!f ŧdžfþǗ ŧŋŏkǉ Ǵdžǫ

.[1]Ǵnjŏ5 ŧǉĂþdž!f Ɣkŧ!f lƇfƧp ĂĐ ÜŧnjŏǴTdž!f

.83 ü82 ü81 f – ŎhþǕf þlǉ!fĂ ŧdžfþp ÜŧǉǴhƱ þdžơĐ ăĂþh ( [1]

[illegible] .[1]

[illegible] [2] [illegible] [3] [illegible] [4] [illegible] .[5]

[illegible] [6] [illegible] .[7]

---

( [1] [illegible] f 83.

( [2] [illegible] f 130 [illegible] 17 f 12.

( [3] [illegible] f 250.

( [4] [illegible] f 130 [illegible] 17 f 13.

( [5] [illegible] 2 f 145.

( [6] [illegible] 17 f 13.

( [7] [illegible] – [illegible] – f 189 [illegible] 1971 [illegible].

(1) [illegible] .185 – 184

ƘǁƑƙǁɛ üƬƻǁɛ

ƥƴʕʅ ǁɛ ɑʅʦʥ ƒƑƗǀ : üǋǓɛ ƘƟǴǄǁɛ

ƥƴʕʅ ǁɛ ɱʅøƟ : Ĭ øʥƑƙǁɛ ƘƟǴǄǁɛ

ʅ ɛɑʅƥƻǄǁɛ :ƕǄɛɑʅƼ Ƨ ĭĭƑʦǄ :Ƙøǁƒƙǁɛ ƘƟǴǄǁɛ

ʅ ƑǴǀƥǄǁɛ :ƕǄɛɑʅƼ Ƨ ĭĭƑʦǄ :Ʊ øǴɛƥǁɛ ƘƟǴǄǁɛ

ƥƴʕʅ ǁɛ ƒ ɛƥƷƈ :ƕǄɛɑʅƼ Ƨ ĭĭƑʦǄ : Ƨ ǄƑɑǁɛ ƘƟǴǄǁɛ

ƕĭɑʅʦʥǁɛǌ ƕĭƷǘǴǁɛ ƕǄɛɑʅƼ ɑǋǊɯ : Ƨ ɑƑƨ ǁɛ ƘƟǴǄǁɛ

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] .(1)

[illegible]

[illegible] .(2)

(1 [illegible] 135 [illegible] 1389 [illegible] 1969 [illegible]

(2 [illegible] 136..

:Ƨƽƶɳ ǇǊ ƚďƒƥp ƜƧƽ!ƒĂǊ ƴǤp

Dž ǖpĂ ÜNǇǰƨĂĂ Nǔ ĂƧƵ DžǇƵ Ĭ!ǫ Ɣ ǖǇö Dž ǖ l5 ÜǗďǤǖpD Dž ǖ lǇö ƧƶǗT!Ǥ ǈƶ!ƒ

Dž ǖpĂ ÜNƶƱǤlďĂ Nö5ƒĂp DžǇƵ Ĭ!ǫ Ɣ ǖǇö Dž ǖpĂ ÜNǊ ƥ Ʈ lď!ƒĂ NöǇǤƶď DžǇƵ Ĭ!ǫ Ɣ ǖǇö

.NǇöƥƧĂ ǉƥöɳ DžǇƵ Ĭ!ǫ Ɣ ǖǇö Dž ǖpĂ ÜNǩ!Ă NǊöƧƸ DžǇƵ Ĭ!ǫ Ɣ ǖǇö

ÜƚďǤǩ ƚöǤǇƵ ƴǊƒƧ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ NöǇö ǤďĂ ƴĂǕƒ Dž ǖl!ƒ Ŏ5 Ɣǩƚ!ƒ ƴ ư ĂǊ ƩǤǇ!ƒ ĬǇƵ ƥpĂ

ÜĂơǇ!ƒĂ ƔöƧƺ!ƒ ƧďDĂ ÜƴƱǤlď!ƒĂ Ŏ5ƒĂl!ƒ ƧďDĂ .ǇƨĂ!ƒĂ ƯĂƧƶ!ƒ ƧďD ƒĂ Ʈ lǩ ǖǤ5

.ƧƵǤT!ƒ ǤnjǊ ƥöƧö ĭ Ʀ!ƒ ǤďĂ ÜƧƶǗT!ƒ ǤnjöǇƵ ƴƒƥ!ƒ ĬǇǤƶď!ƒ Ŏ5 ƒĂďǇƚǩĂ

ǇǤƚĂ ÜǗǊǤǩƚ NǇöƥƧ Ǉď ǉƥöɳ ƒ öǇƤǩĂ ƧƶǗT!ƒ ƥlǇ Ŏ5 ƴ ư Ă ǂƥơD ƥɳD Dž!Ă

DžǇƵ ǇǕ ÜlƥĂƥƶď!ƒ DžǤǖpǕƒ ƧƑǤǖ Ǉď ƧƶǗT!Ǥ Ĭ!ĂD Dž ǖl!ƒ ƒƦǰ Ŏ5 ăƥǇƵ Džǘƚ!ƒ

ÜƧƛǇ!ƒĂ ƧƶǗT! DžǤƶ!ƒ Džǘƚ!ƒ ƴ Ʈ D Ŏ5 Nö!ǫ ƜǤǩơď ĬǇǤƶď!ƒ Ư ƒƧƸDĂ Ăơǰ!ƒĂ ƔöƧƺ!ƒ

ƧƶǗT!ƒ ǤǸƮ Ƥ ǇǫĂ – Ĭ5ƒĂl!ƒĂ ǇƨĂ!ƒ ǤďǇƵĂ ÜƧƤǓǤǊ NǇď Ĭ!ĂD ǤďNƥơǊ ĂNj ƩöĂ

Ʃ ǤǇ!ƒ ƧƛƚD ƳǤǊƱ Ŏ5 ǤďNƥĂɳĂ ƚ!Ănj ǖ! ÜǤďnjö!ǫ ƚöƵƒƥ lƧĂƧư!ƒ Ʀ ǖöǇ5 - ǉƥơĂ

Ǉď! ĂNj ǤďǇǫ NǊ ƥǰǖT!ƒ ƥöɳ!ƒ ƧƶT!ƒ ƴöďɳ ǇD ǁ!Ʀ ĬǇƵ ǿƥö ǤďďĂ ÜDžǇƶǩ Ƨöƺ Ǉď

ǁ!Ʀ Ĭ!ǫ lƧĂƧư!ƒ ƦǇǤƚ Ă!Ă ÜŎ5ƒĂl!ƒĂ ƯĂƧƶ!ƒ Ŏ5 Ɣǩƚ!ƒ Ĭƶ ư ƒĂ ƴǊp ǇǤƚ

Ʃ ǤǇ!ƒ ǨǤǇƺǩ ǖƒ Ǉď Ǘ ư öD ăƧǇ Ǥď DžƛÜǇƧƛƚD ĂD ǂƥ ǖǤ5 ƧƶT!ƒ ƒƦǰ ƴöďɳ ǇǤƚ! ƚöƵƒƥ

Ʃö! NǇďǇƶö Ǖ ǇďĂ NǇďǇƶö Ǉď ǇƎ5 ÜƦpĂ!ƒ ƒƦǰ Ĭ!ǫ Nöƶ ư ƒĂ ƥƶǊ Ǥďö5 DžǇƶ!ƒ ƒƦǰ ǇƵ

ĭ Ʀ!ƒ ƥǇƵ ƥƚĂǩö ǘ5 ÜNö!ǫ ƳĂɳƧ!ƒ ǇĂƥ NpĂƦ ĬǇƵ Ǖǫ NǇ!Ăp ƥƒƧD ƒƦǫ ƧƶT Ŏ5 ǿĂƶö

:Nö5 ƴǤlö ǤďďĂ DžǇƶ!ƒ ƒƦǰ ǇǤƚ5 ÜNöǇƵ ƯƧƶö ǇǊ NǇď ƻơƒƨǩ Ǥď ƽĂƦ ƚöƮ NǇďǇƶö

.lƧĂƧư Nö!ǫ ĂƵƥǩ Ʀ ǖöǇ5 ƚ!Ǥơ ǉƦǰ ƦǇǤƚ ǤďĂ ÜƧƑǤư Ƨöƺ NǊ ǿnjɳ!ƒ ǇǫĂ

Ŏ5 ƒĂnjl5ǩ ƦǇď ǁ!Ʀ Ŏ5 ǇĂƱǊƤö Ʃ ǤǇ!ƒ ǇƎ5 ÜNǇöƥƧ Ǉď ƧƶT!ƒ ƥöɳ DžǇƵ Ǥďǥ5

.ǇĂǊö Ʈö Ǥď ǖöǇl5 ÜDžǇƶ!ƒ

ƧƶT!Ǥ Ň ƒ ƤD ƧďǕƒ ƒƦǰ Ŏ5 Džǘƚ!ƒ ǇD ƦǇöǊǩĂ Üǁ!Ʀ ĬǇƵ ƧďǕƒ ƦƥɳĂ Ǥď!Ă

ǇD ƦöDƧ ÜNö5 ƔǤǩƚ ƴ ư Ă Ŏ5 ƒĂƧöƮp ƥp ƩǤǇ!ƒ ǇDĂ ÜƧƤǕƒ ƔǤǖǕƒ ƧƑǤǖ Ǉď

.[1]ƴ ǖĂ!ƒ NƺǇǊö ǤďǊ ǁ!Ʀ Ŏ5 DžǇƚǩD

---

[1] – Ƨ Ʈď – lƧNǰǤl!ƒ – Ĭ ɳǇǤƤ!ƒ ƚǊǩƚď Ü14 Ü13 ƒ – Ĭ5Ʊ Ʈď ƴǤďƚ ƽölơǩ ÜƧƶT!ƒ ƥlǇ ÜƧƽƶɳ ǇǊ ƚďƒƥp
.ƚöǇǤƛ!ƒ ƚƶǊƱ!ƒ ÜDž1962

:ƘǴƶƶƬ ƴǶƧƊ ƧƶƬ!ƒ ƥǀǇ ƔǴƙǂ ǇǆǄ ƥƞǇǍ

Ǒ5 ƗƀƱƤ ƗƤƪǇ ǇƵ (ùǊ1302 ÜƗǑǇǑƱǇƱƪƿ) ƔƑƒǍƞ!ƒ ƗƶƶƱ :Ǐ!ǍǕƒ

.Ɨƛ!ǴƛƒǍ ƗǑǇǴƛ!ƒ ǇǴƙƶƶƱ!ƒ ǴǊǇǇƵ ƘǀǀǇ ƥƿǍ ÜƘǴƶƶƱ!ƒ ǄƥƿƊ ǏǊǍ ǏǀǑƧƶǍǂ

Ǐƪǒƶ ƥǆơǆ" ǴǊƧƬǴǇ Ǆƥƿ Ǎ (ùǊ1352 ƖƧǊǴǀ!ƒ) ƗǑƞǑǀǆ!ƒ ƗƶƶƱǆ!Ǵƶ :ƗǑǇǴƛ!ƒ

ƱǴƽ!Ǖƒ Ưƶƶ ƟƧƬǍ ǑƶƥǕƒ ƥǀǇ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƖƨǑƞǍ ƗǆǀǂǍ ÜƗǆƒƥǀ! ƖƨǑƞǍ ƗǆƞƧƙƶ "ǇǍǇǆ

.ǴǑǍƺ! ǴơƧƬ ƔǴƙǂ!Ǵƶ ƖƥƧƒǍ!ƒ

ƻƧƬƊ ƥƿǍ (ùǊ1367 ƖƧǊǴǀ!ƒ) ƗǑƥǆơǆ!ƒ ƗǇƪ!ƒ ƧǴƮǇƊ ƗƶƶƱǆƶ :Ɨƛ!ǴƛƒǍ

.ƱǴƽ!Ǖƒ Ưƶ! ƧǑƪǑ ăǍƺ! ƟƧƬƶ ǏƞǇǴƤ!ƒ Ɨƶƙǂǆ ǴǊƙƧƬǇǍ "ǏƽƱƮǆ ƴǴǆǂ" ǴǊǑǀƵ

ƘǴƶƶƱ!ƒ ǂƥơƊ ǑǊǍ Ü(Ǆ1956) ƗǇƪ ǇƥǑ! ƗǇǑƥǆƶ ƴǑƧƶ ƗƶƶƱǆƶ :ƗƶƒƧ!ƒ

Ǐ!ǫ ǴǊǀǑǀơƙ Ǒ5 ƥǇƙƪƒ ƥƿǍ .ƧǂǴƶǑǇǍƶ : ƾƧƬƙƪǆ!ƒ ǴǊơǑơƮƙƶ ǏǇƵ ƥƿǍ ÜǴǊƥǍƞƊǍ

.ƖƥǑƥƵ ƘǴƱǍƱƤǆ

ƻ!ƌǆ! ƧǂƦ ǊǑ5 ƥƧǑ Ǆǀ5 ÜƗǆƒƥƿ ƘǴƽǇƮǆ ǄƥƿƊ "ƧƶƬ!ƒ ƥǀǇ" ƔǴƙǂ ǇƊ ƠƞƧǇǍ

ÜƗǑƶƥǕƒ ǇƒǍƞǕƒ ǖǆƙ ƘǇǴǂ ǑƶƧƶ!ƒ ƧƶƬ!Ǵƶ ƗǑǴǇƶ!ƒ ǇǕǍ ÜăƧƤǕƒ ǊƙǴƽ!ƌǆ ǇǆǄ

ǊƶǴǴƱ ǄƑǖǑ ÜƥǑƥƞ ƔǍǀƪƌƶ ÜǴǛƥ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǇǍ!ƥƶ Ǐ!ƥƛ ǇƊ Ɨǆƒƥƿ ƥƒƧƌ5 ÜǴǊǑǀƵ ƱǀƪƙǍ

.ǇǴ5!ƒ Ǉ!ƦǊǑǀƵ ǇǍǂǑ ǇƊ Ǐƺƶ ǇǑ Ǵǆ! ǇƤǍƬƙǍ ÜƖƨǴǆǆ!ƒ ǊƙǴǀƛǍ Ü ƒ ǴƤ!ƒ

ƒƦǊ ƴƥǑ ƥƿǍ ÜƴǑƑư ƔǴƙǂ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǄǖƪǕƒ ƧƛƊ ǇƊ ƯơǖǇ ăƧƤƊ ƗǑơǴǇ ǇǆǍ

ƧǀƪǑ ǑƔƧ" ǴǴƶƥ!ƒ ƒƦǊǍ ƗǆǀƪƶƤ ǊơƙƙƒƒƥƿǍ ÜƊǖƪǕǴƶ ǇƥǊƵ ƴǍǕ Ǌ5ƊƊ ǊǀƊ ǏǀƵ

ǇǂƧǀ!Ǵƶ ƗǆƒƥƿƥǊƬƙƪƒ ƥƿǍ ÜƗǀǑƿ ǴǊǇƭ5 "ƧƶƬ!ƒ ƥǀǇ" Ǒ5 ƗǑǇƧǀ!ƒ ƖƥǴǆ!ƒ ǴǆƊ ."ǊǆǴǆƙǖ

:ƴǴƿ ÜǇǴǇƶǆ ƟƧƬ ǏǀƵ ǊƶǇ ǇǴƶƙƪǍ ÜǏ5ƒǍǀ!ƒ ƔǍƑƵ ǇǆǄ (ƙǴƱǑǕƒ) ƧǂƦ Ǒ5 ƖƧǆ

ǇǀƏƥǆ Ǵǆ ǇƥƵ ƒǍƒƱƒǍƒǕ) :Ǐ!ǴƶƙƘ ƴǴƿ ÜƗǀ5ƒǆ!ƒ Ǐ Ɗ ƖƊƱƒǍǆ!ƒ ǇǆǄ ǴǴƱǑǕƒǍ

.[2]ƒǍǀ5ƒǑ! Ǐ Ɗ (37ƗǑǕƒ ǇǆǄ :ƗǍǍ!ƒ)[1](ǊǍǆ!ƒ

---

ǏǀƵ ǇǍƥǑƨǑ ǖ5 ƧǊƬǕƒ ǇǆǄ (Ǖƒ ǄƧơ ǴǆǄ) ƥƥƵ (ƖƥƵ) .ǊƙƥǍ ƧƤơ ǄǑƧơƙǍ ƧǊƬ ƴǑǀơƙǍ ƒǍǀ5ƒǑ "ƒǍƑƱƒǑ!" ([1]

.(ǴǊǇǑǴǑƵƊ Ǐ!ǫ ǇǍƧƱǇǑ ǕǍ ǇǍƮǀǑ ǕǍ ǄǑƧơƙ

.141 Ü140 Ü137 ƒ ÜƾǊǴƪ ƴƞƧǆ – ǑǊƥǕƒ ƥǀǇ!ƒǍ Ɨǆƒƥƿ – ƗǇǴǊƱ ăǍƥǊ ([2]

Ǖ Ǥhjǘjǟǻ) ǶүηǍ ƐƵ Ÿƒ ýǍp ljƧǤhǩƵƒǍ Ưpǥljǩ!ƒ ǇƵ ǊdžǘǂǑ5 ăƧƤǋ lƧdžǍ
.(2)ǋLjdž Σǒ! (46ǂǒǕƒ Ǉdž :Ǌơ!ƒ)(1)( ƐǤƮƬhǣƒ Ǐǂǳǩ

ýǍƪƧ!ƒ ǅǘǂh ƥnjƬǩƪƒ ƥpǍ ǕǂǉǒǉpƻǒƧƬ!ƒ ǂǒƥơ!ƒ Ǉdž ǊǩƥǤ5ǫ ǍƥhǩǁǁƦǂǍ
ǨǇƪơǋ Ɖǘǂ Ǖ ǊǉǰƷ5 :ýǤp "ýǒƬƧǩ!ƒ" ƔǤh ǍǋjƥơƒǍ ƔǤh Ǒ5 ǕǋǉƪǍ ǊǒǉƵ Ÿƒ ǏǉƬ
Ǥdž ǊLjdž5 ǕǁǁƦ ýƛdž Ǌǒ5 ǏƤǍǩǒ ǇǤǂ ƥpǍ ǕǋǉƪǍ ǊǒǉƵ Ÿƒ ǏǉƬ Ÿƒ ýǍƪƧ ǅǘǂ Ǉdž
:ýǤl5 – ǅǘƪ!ƒ ǤdžnjǒǉƵ .ǇǒƪƠ!ƒǍ ǇƪƠ!ƒ ƦǍƵ ǊLjǋ Ǉdž – ǅǘƪ!ƒ ǊǒǉƵ ǊLjƵ ăǍƐ
ǂdžǉǂ!ƒ ƳǤhǩǘ5 "ǂdžǉǉdž" ƥƒƧǋ ǤdžLjǫǍ Ǖ(3)"ǂdžǕ ǨǇǒƵ Ƕ ǂǍ ǂdžǤnj!ƒǍ ǂdžǤƪ!ƒ Ǉdž ǤdžǋjƦǒƵǕ"
."ǂdžǕ" ýǤp ǇƨǍ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǤnjǩƒǍƤǋ

lƐǍǋdž ǂǂƪ ýǤdž!ƒ ƐǒƤ" :ýǤp ǊLjǋ ǅǉƪǍ ǊǒǉƵ Ÿƒ ǏǉƬ ǊLjƵ ƇǤη Ǥdž ǁǁƦǂǍ
Ǒ5 ƇǤηǍ ."lƧdžƋdž" ΣǤǒl!ƒǍ "lƧǍhdž" ýηǋ Ǉdž lƧǍdžƋdž ýǤl5 (4)"lƧǍǋdž ǏƐnjǋdžǍ
ǅǂ!ƒ Ǒ5 Ǌ! ǮƥǍƬldž ƒƦǋj ǇǤǂ ƒƦǫǍ "ƘƒƧǍηdž Ƨǒƺ ƘƒƧǍƨdž ǈƵǹηƧǒ" ǂǒƥơ!ƒ
.(5)ǇƪơǋǍ ǇdžpǋǇƨǍdž!ƒ ƧƵƬ!ƒ Ǒ5 Ǌ!ǤdžƵǩƪǤ5 ƧǍƛLjdž!ƒ

:ƥyǮƪ ǁǁƐ ơƾdž Ɣơǋdž

ǇǋǤnj!Ǎǋ :ƧǍdžǋ ƧƵƬ!ƒ ƥlǉ Ǒ5 ƔǤǂ ƻǒ!ǩ! ƯƧƵǩǒ ýηƧ Ǒ5 Ƨ5ƒǍǩǒ Ǉǋ ƥhǕ
ǊǩǤƑǒhǍ Ǌ!ǤηƧ ýƛdžǩ Ǐǩ!ƒ ǂƵǍǉǩdž!ƒ ƧƵƬ!ƒ ƒ ǍƬǇjh ǂ5Ƨƶdž!ƒ Ǉdž Ƨǒhǂ Ǚơ ƒƦ ǇǍǂǒ
ǕǤnjh ƧǒhƵǩ!ƒ Ɣǒ!ǤƪǋǍ ǕƧƵƬ!ƒ ƒƦǋj Ǥnjh ƺǒƬ Ǐǩ!ƒ ǂƺǉ!Ǥh lƧǒƬh ǏǉƵ ǇǍǂǒ ǇǋǍ
Ǌǒ5 ýdžƶǒ ǐƦ!ƒ ýlơ!ƒ ǤnjǉǕ ǕƔƥǕ Ǉdž ǇǍǉ!ƒ ƒƦǋj ǂƺǤƬ Ǒ5 ǤnjhǤơƬǋ ƥǒ!ǤlǍ
Ɣǒƣ lǍ ǕǋLjdž ăǍǩƪdž!ƒ ǂǉǤƬ ǏǉƵ ýdžƶǒ ǐƦ!ƒ ƳƧƨ!ƒǍ ǕǋƪǣǤ5 ƥpǤǉ!ƒ Ǎǋ ƻ!ǋdž!ƒ

---

(1 Ǖ ǏdžǩƨƬǕƒ ǏdžƬ) ǇǂǍ Ǐǂǩ!ƒ ƔǍǁ!ƒ ǏǩǤƒ Ǒ5 ƥǍƬ!ƒ ƧƧǍǂǉ ƥǒǂǉǩ.

(2 ƥlǉ ƧƵƬ!ƒǕ ƒ 129.

(3 ƥƋƒƥǍǋ ǊƞƧƤǋ Ǒ5 ƪLjǋǉ – ƔǤǂ ƒǉǤƪ!ƒǕ ǕƷ5 ƒ 154Ǖ ǂǒƥơ ƧǍƪ 4737 ǁǒơƺ ƥ. ƥǒhƧ ǇǒƥǤ!ƒ ǕǇǒǩη
ǂƵƒƪǍǋ ǕǂǉƤǋ ǕǋǤƪƷ ýǍǤhƥǍƪǤ 1413 ǋj - 1992 ǅǋ.

(4 ƬǒƥơǍǋ ǕǕƒƬ ƓơǒƧƪ ƜƧƬǋ ǕăƧǤƪƤ!ƒ ǕǇǋƢƧ Ƨηơ ǕƕǉǘǉǕƵ!ƒ ǂơǒƺ ǒƬǍǋ ƒƥƦ!ƒ ƔǒƑƧ!ƒ – ǋƧƷ ǂƵƧǋǅ!ƒ
.395 ƒ ǕǂǕǕǂǁǁǁƧǒh

(5 ƥlǉ ƧƵƬ!ƒ: ƒ 19.

(1)ȽƱǙT ǋþĂƞ Ŏ5Ă ȽƱǙT ŃĈǃdǔ Ŏǅǆ * ŃÙŃĂĿþ ǄdžǒǆǄ ǈfȽƱǙT ŃȽŃþ Ĭǆǅ

ȽþĂ ŃĢŖǑ Ŏ5 ƔƧơ!f ƧǒƒƨLJdžĉǗĂ * ăǨþ ŃĢþǅ Ŏ5 ƧǒƤ!f ǈǄȤŃ LJdž ǚ5

Σdǒ!f ƴdžƞ Ŏ5 ƇfƧƶT!f ƯƶǔýǄp Ǆdžǂ ǁ!ŖĂ :Ń!ĂlǔǄdžnj! Džþp LJdǔ Ĭ5ƙǂfĂ

.(2)þĂƞ!fĂ

ǄNjƧþǄƬdž LJƵ ƒơ5!fĂ "ƧƶT!f þlLj" ƒĂƬLj þþƬǔ ǄLjdžþ Ǆdž ăƧĂƧư!f LJdžĂ

ƧƶT!f ƒĂƬLjǔ Ĭ5ƙǂǒ Ǚ LJǄǂƚdžfþp LJǄ ĬNjĂ Üƚ5ǒƧƱ lƧNjǄǓ Ĭ!ƍ ƧǒTLj LJǄ

ÜþĂþơ!f ƴưǒ LJǄǂ5 ÜǄnjLjdž Ń!ĂƬơdž ƚǁ! ÜǄLjǄǒơǄ ŃǒǁƵ ĬǅdƙƙƘLjǄǂ Ǆnjǁƶ!Ă ÜlƧĂƛdž!f

ǁǁƙ ƯƧƶǒ DžƛÜLjƧǒǂ5ƙĂ ŃlƱLjdžǔ Ơǔl!fĂ LJƪơ!f ljĂƞĂ ƯƧƙ5ǒĂ ÜǄǒƪǄlƙ!f DžǄƪlǅĂ

.ΣǄLj!f ljfĂ5Ǆ LJdž ƚǁƛdžǕf Ǆnj! þǒƬƙǒ DžƛŃǔǄƙǂ Ŏ5 ǄnjLjĂþǒ LJǄ ýǔp ƇǄǔþǕf ĬǁƵ ljĂƞĂ!f

ƯƶǔƟƧT ĬǁƵ ƚdžfþþ Ńǔ LJǄƶƙƪfǄdž ƚǒĂƺǁ!f lþǄdž!f LJdž "ƧƶT!fþlLj" ƔǄƙǂ Ŏ5Ă

ƚdžǁǂĂLjƶdž ýƬǄ Ŏ5 Ń!Ălǂ ÜLjǄLjƶdž Ơǒ ưĂƙĂ ÜƧƶT!f ƧǒƪƙĬǁƵ ĂǄ ÜƘǄơǁƱƬdž!f

ĬǁƵ DžnjLjdž ƾǒƧ5 ýǂ ĭǄ ÜLJǒþLjǄƪƙdž LJǒƪǄƧǔ LJǚ5 ĂLjǔ ƜƧƤ :Džnj!Ăp LJdž ǄnjLjƍ (þǄLjƪ!f)

ýƞƧ DžNjþĂlǒ Ǚ ĭǄ ÜLJǒþLjǄƪƙdž ƧǄƞ5!f DžĂǒ ƫǒƧp ƘLjǄǂ :fĂ!Ǆp Ǆdž ýƛdž ĂNjĂ ÜŃ!Ǆǒơ

:ƧfƧư LJǔ ƢǄdžT!f ƧƵǄT!f ĬLjƶdž Ŏ5 Ń!Ălǂ Ă (3)þơfĂ

(4)fƧƙĂdž!f ĬǁƪƪL!f ƘǄǒƤƪǄdž!f ǈJdž * ǄnjƵĂǁư LJdǂ ǉfȽǔdž ƘǔȽǉǅ

ƔƪLjƙ ŅĬƪþ "ƘǄǒƤƪǄdž!fĂ" ƚpǄLj!f LJdž ƨLjǕf Ŏ5 ýƶƞƙ Ĭƙ!f lȽŃ!f LJdž "ǉfȽǔdž"

.DžĂp Ĭ!ƍ

ƨǄơȽ!f LJƵ Ńdžǚǂ Ŏ5 Ĭ5fĂl!fĂ ƯĂƧƶ!f ĬdžǁƵ lþǄdžǔ ǇưǒǄ LJǄƶƙƪf Ǆdžǂ

ÜƇfĂpǕfĂ ƴǒdžƞƙ!f LJƵ Ńdžǚǂ Ŏ5Ă ÜþĂþƧdž ĂNj ǄdžĂ ÜǄnjLjdž ýĂǔldž ĂNj ǄdžĂ Üýǁƶ!fĂ

.(5)Ĭ5fĂl!f ƔĂǒƵ LJdž þǄLjƪ!fĂ ÜǄǄƱǒǕfĂ

---

(1) ÜŎLjǄƛ!f þǁƞdž!f ÜǄfƨƵ ljþǔƵ þdžơdž ƾǒlơƙ ÜăƨǒƧǔƙ!f ƔǒƱƤ!f ƟƧTǔ Ü71 ƒ Ü DžǄdžƙ ĬǔǄ LJfĂǒþ
.ƧƬdžǔ ƨƧǄƶdž!fƧfþ

(2) ƒ :ƧƶT!f þlLj .40

(3) ƒ :ƧƶT!f þlLj .111

(4) ŃǔT ÜƧǄƙĂǗǄǔ ƘþT Ĭƙ!f :lƧƙĂdž!fĂ – ΣfĂp ĂNjĂ ÜƚƤƪǄdž Ĭ!ƍ ƔƪLjƙ Ĭƪp :ƘǄǒƤƪǄdž!fĂ .ƚpǄLj!f :lfƧǔdž!f
LJǒþ!f Ɵǚ Ƭ ŃơƧTĂ Ńllơ 13 ƒ – ƧfƧư LJǔ ƢǄdžT!! LJfĂǒþ ÜΣĂ!Ǆǔ ƇǄLjơLjǕf Ŏ5 ƚpǄLj!f ƳĂǁư
.ƧƬdž - ƨƧǄƶdž!f Ƨfþ ăþǄnj!f

(5) ..147 Ü146 ƒ – ƾǔǄƪ ƴƞƧdž – ŎǔþǕf þlLj!fĂ ƧƽƶƞLJǔ ƚdžfþp -ƚLjǄǔƱ þdžơǄ ăĂþǔ

(1) .10

(2) .85

(1) .26

(2) .29

(3) .168

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[1] [illegible] – f .154

[2] [illegible] – [illegible] – f .155

ǉǇĂ ÜƧùƤǗƒ ƔǤùƪǗƒ ƧƑǤƪ ǈǆ ƧƶƮ!Ǥ ǅƒ Ƥǅ ƧǆǗƒ ƒƦǊ Ǒ5 ǅǗ‡!ƒ ǉǅ ǉǇĂ

.ƴƪĂ!ƒ ǋƷǍ ǤǍ Ư!Ʀ Ǒ5 ǅ‡ǩ ǉǅ ăǅƧ ÜǊ5 ƔǤ‡ ƴƯĂ Ǒ5 ƒĂƧƬƥ ƥƥ ƩǤǉ!ƒ

ƘǤ5ƬĂ ÜlƥĂƞ!ƒ ƘǤ5Ƭ ǊǑ5 ýǅƬ5ƙ ÜǗǆǤƮ ǺƛƠ ǊǤ‡ ƦĂƬƙ ƚǆƒƥƥ ǉǅ ƧǌƲǑĂ

ǉǆ ýǤƠ ý‡ ƘǤƠƱƬǆ!ƒĂ ǇǆƪǗƒ ǊǑ5 ƴƯĂƙĂ Üǐ ƧƶƮ!ƒ ǉ5!ƒ ƧĂƙƶƙ Ǐƙ!ƒ ƠǃƖ!ƒ

.ǊƪǤǉƞǅ ǉǆ Ʃǉƞ ý‡Ă ǊƖ!ƒĂƠǅ

ÜƲù5!ƒ :ǑǊ ƧƬǤƵ ƚƶƧǅ ǉǇĂ‡ƙǑ ǉƥƞĂ5 ǑƧƶ!ƒ ƧƶƮ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƚǆƒƥƥ ƧƲǉ

ǤǌƯùƶ ƴùǆ ƻƙǆƙ ǉǈƨĂ!ƒĂ Ǐǉƶǆ!ƒĂ Ʋ5!ƒ ǉǅ ƥƞĂĂ ÜƚǑ5ǤƖ!ƒĂ ÜǉǈƨĂ!ƒĂ ÜǏǉƶǆ!ƒĂ

ǉǆƥƠƒĂ ƴǆ ƚǑ5ǤƖ! ƥƞǑ ǅ!Ă ÜǤǌǑ5 ǅ‡ƙǑ ǇǉǤƶǆ ƯƶǗ ƴǆ ǤǌƯƶǗ ǤǌǗƙƑƒ ǉǆ ƚƥƠǑ5

ƴǆ ǤǆǆƸ ƘǑǗ!ƒ ƧƑǤƪ ƴǆ ƻǗƙƑǗƒ ƒƦǊ ǤǌƖ ƥƞĂ ǊǉƖ!Ă ÜǗǗƙƑƒ ăƧƤǗƒ ƔǤƪǗƒ ƧƑǤƪ

ƳǤƱƙƪƒĂ ÜƧƤƇ ƐƮ ƴǆ ƻǗƙƑƨ ǤǌƖ ǉĂ‡Ǒ ǉǅ Ǥǌǆ ƔƞǑ ǤƙƒƦ ƘƪǑ! ǤǌǉǗ ÜǗ5 ǤǊƧǑƺ

Ǒù5 Ʊùƶǆ ƴǆ ƔǤƪǗƒ ǉƦǊ Ʊƶǆ ƻǗƙƑƒ ǉǆ ƚƥƠǑ Ǥǆ ƧƬƠǑ ǉǅ ƧƲǉ!ƒ ƒƦǊǆ

:ǑǊ ǅǤƪƥǅ ƚƶƧǅ

Ǐǉƶǆ!ƒ ƴǆ Ʋ5!ƒ ƻǗƙƑƒ :ǤǊ!Ăǅ

ǉǈƨĂ!ƒ ƴǆ Ʋ5!ƒ ƻǗƙƑƒ :ǤǊǑǉǤƛ

ǉǈƨĂ!ƒ ƴǆ Ǐǉƶǆ!ƒ ƻǗƙƑƒ :ǤǊƛ!Ǥƛ

ƚǑ5ǤƖ!ƒ ƴǆ Ǐǉƶǆ!ƒ ƻǗƙƑƒ :ǤǊƶƒƧ

ÜƲù5!ƒ) :ǑùǊĂ ƘƒƥƧù5ǆ!ƒ ƚƶƧǗƒ Ǐ!ƨ ƘǤ‡Ƨǆ!ƒ ƚƶƧǗƒ ǉƦǊ Ƙ5ǑƯǑ ƒƦ5

Ơù ƯĂǑ ǑƙǗƒ ƱƧƶ!ƒĂ .ƚǉǤǆƛ ƧƶƮ!ƒ ƩǤǉƞǅ ƘƧǤƬ (ƚǑ5ǤƖ!ƒĂ ǉǈƨĂ!ƒĂ ÜǏǉƶǆ!ƒĂ

ýĂƬǅ ƴƯĂĂ ÜƧƶƮ!ƒ ǉ5 Ǒ5 ÜǏƠǆ! ƚǆƒƥƥ ǤǊƧĂƬƙ Ǐƙ!ƒ ƚǆǤ‡!ƒ ƚǉǊƦ!ƒ ǉƧĂƬ!ƒ

ƥùǉ Ǒù5 ƱƪùǤ Ǥǆ! ƨǤƞǑǤ ǉƧĂƬ!ƒ ǁǅƙ ƾǑǉƠƙ Ǒ5 ǊǑƵ ƥǤƪ ǐƦ!ƒ ǋǌǉǆ!ƒĂ ÜǉƥǉǤ

.[1]ƘƒƥǤƮƙƪǗƒĂ ƟĂƧƮ!ƒ ǉǆ Ǌƙ5Ƭƙ ƥƶǤ ÜƧƶƮ!ƒ

ÜƚƠǤǆƪù!Ǥ ÜǤùƙĂƶǉǆ ǑƙǑ ǉǅ ƥǤǗ ƾƥƧ5ǆ ǊǉĂ‡ ƚ!ǤƠ Ǒ5 Ʋ5!ƒ ǉƵ ƚƠƙǉĂ

ǏǊ ǊǤĂǑƵĂ ÜƚƵǤƮǤ!ƒ ǉǆ ĂǓƤ!ƒ ƴǆ ƚƠƬ5!ƒ ƙǉĂƧ ǊǑǆƵ ÜǊ5ĂƧƠ ƜƧǤƤǆ ƚ!ĂǊƪĂ

Ǒù5 Ʋù5!ƒĂ .ƚƲǤƶǆ!ƒĂ ƚƮĂƠ!ƒ ƚƷ!ƒ ýǑǌƪ ƧǑƷ ǏǆƵ ƚƒƧǤƞ ǉĂ‡Ǒ ǉǇĂ ÜǉƠǆ!ƒ

ƚùǉǤƱǆ!ƒ ÜýǑƛƥǤ!ƒ ÜƷƒƧƮǗƒ ÜǉƧǤƮǗƒ ÜǉƒĂǤƪǆ!ƒ ǊƙĂƶǉ ǉǆ Ǐǉƶǆ!ƒ ƴǆ ǊǗǗƙƑƒ ƚǤƠ

---

.ƘǉƧƪ ƴƞƧǆ Ü158 Ü157 ƒ – ƚǉǤƱ ăĂƥǤ ([1]

ÜþÅùɳÅdž ǁù!Ʀ ýƛdž LJǲ ΘƂƮÅ ÜǕlķƪǆ ǽķƶǈ ǉþơÅ Ʊƽǁ! ýƶɳ NJǈD ǁ!Ʀ LJdžÅ

.(1)LJƨÅ!ƒ Ŏ5 ýǴp ǁ!ƦǂÅ ÜƧƤŬƒ ƧƶT!ƒ ƘÅƶǈ ƧƑǴƪ LJdž ƧƶT!ƒ ǔƤ LJǫÅ

LJD ƧƱù ưƒ DžƪþLJD þƶǈ NJǈD ǋnjǈdž!ƒ ƒƦNj ýƛdž ǁÅƪ Ĭ!ǫ ƚdžƒþp ƴƽþ ĭƦ!ƒ LJǴǂÅ

ƒƦùNj ǎþD þpÅ ÜƧǴķƵŬƒ LJdž Ʊơ ýǂ NJdžŏƪlķ þl5 ŬǫÅ ÜǕlķƪdž ǽķƶǈ Džƪp ýǂ! ýƶɳŏ

lƧùƛǂÅ ƇǴƮùlķƪŬǴ ƾùƱǈdž!ƒ Ĭ ưƧŏ LJD þƒƧD NJǈǕ ÜǉþnjɳLJdž Ƨŏƛǂ ƳǴŏư Ĭ!ǫ

Ĭù!ǫ ǎþD ĭƦù!ƒ ƾŏŏưķ!ƒ NJŏ5 LJǴǂ5 Üƚơ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƚƶǴƪÅķ ǁ!Ʀ LJD LJƱ þpÅ ÜDžǴƪpǕƒ

.(2)ƔƒÅƮ!ƒ LJƵ þƶ!ƒÅ ǁǴķƧŬƒ

lƧǂƽ!ƒÅ ƧŏƧlķ!ƒ ƔÅƪD NJŏƵ Ɣƺŏ ÜŎdžŏƶķ ǋnjǈdž ǁ!Ʀ þƶ ƚdžƒþp ǋnjǈdž LJǫ Džƛ

Ŏ5 lƧǂƽ!ƒ ǁķ NJǈƵ ƧƽƪķǴdž ΘƧTÅ ÜƧƶT! Ŏdžƶ!ƒ LJŏǈlķ!ƒ lƧǂ5 ĬNj NJŏƵ ƚƱƪķdž!ƒ

NJùķƧǴƵ ýùƛdž ǴùNjǴǫ ƇƒƧƶT!ƒ Džƒƨ!ǫ lþƵǴl!ƒ ƴưÅ þƶ þŏƧŏ ÅNj Džƛ þÅþơ!ƒ ƾŏưD

Ĭǈŏ ŰǴƛdž ǁ!Ʀ LJÅǂŏ! "ƒƦǂ ǉƧƶT Ŏ5 ĬķD LJdž ƇƒƧƶT!ƒ LJƪơD" Å "Ĭƺǈŏ" Å "Ɣɳŏ"

.ǴNjƧŏƩ Ƨŏƛǂ Å"NJƛdž LJdž Ĭķǆŏ Ǵdž NJ DžƶŏÅ ƧdžǕƒ NJŏƵ

Ŏù5 ƩǴƪǕƒ ǁ!Ʀ ƱơǔŏLJD NJŏ!ǫ ƧƱǈ!ƒ NJɳÅŏ LJD Ĭƺǈŏ Ǵdž DžNjD LJǄ5 ƒƦNj ĬƵÅ

ýÅƨùǈ!ƒÅ ƾƒÅƦǕƒ lǴƵƒƧdž Ŭǫ ƩǴƪǕƒ ǁ!Ʀ Ʃŏ!Å .ǴNjþlǈ Ŏ5 ÅD LJÅǈƽ!ƒ ǁķ ƚƪƒƧþ

lƧƛƋdž!ƒ ýdžƒÅƶ!ƒÅ DžNjƧƵǴTdžÅ DžnjƪǴƪơǫÅ LJÅǈƽ!ƒ ŎɳķǆƇƒÅNjD DžǂơÅ ÜǴnjdžǂơ ĬƵ

LJùdž ǽǈǴɳ ƞƩơǈ LJơǈÅ ÜǴnjŏ5 ýþɳ!ƒ Ĭƺǈŏ Ŭ NJǈD ƚƶƑǴT!ƒ ýƒÅpǕƒ LJdžÅ .DžnjɳǴķǈ Ŏ5

NJùǈǲ Ǵdž ǽǈǴƪǈǫ ƴǴlǈ LJD ƨɳƶǈ – ƘŏƧǴɳ ýÅlŏ Ǵdžǂ – ǴǈǄ5 ýÅl!ƒ ƒƦNj Ŏ5 ƔƒÅƮ!ƒ

NJƵǴǈpǫ LJƵ ƨɳƶǈ Ŭ ǴǈǂǂÅ ÜNJƶưƒÅ LJǂŏ ǴdžnjdžÜþŏTǈ ĬƵ ǻþŏTǈ NJŏưƽķ Ŏ5 ƐƱƤǆ

.ƚƱƪǆdž Ʊ ƧǕƒ LJD ǉþǴlķƵƒ Ŏ5 ÅD ÜƚƪþǈnjǕ Ŏ5 NJƑƱƤǆ

.ƚŏǆþǕƒ ƚlŏlơ!ƒÅ ƚŏdžƶ!ƒ ƚlŏlơ!ƒ ǴdžNj ÜLJŏķƧǂ5 ÅD LJŏķlŏlơ LJŏǆ ƾƂƽǈ LJD þǆŬÅ

Džƛ ÜþƧɳdž!ƒ ƧŏǂƽķǕƒ ƾƱdž!ƒ ýlƶ!ƒ ĬƵ ǽdžƑƒþ þǈķƪķ Ĭķ!ƒ ŎNj ƚŏdžƶ!ƒ ƚlŏlơ!Ǵ5

.(3)ƚǆƧɳķ!ƒ ÅD ÜƚƱơǔdž!ƒ LJdž þŏŏƋķ!ƒ ǴNj! Ʃdžķǆ

.162 Ü161 ƒ – ƾǆǴƪ ƴɳƧdž – ŎǆþǕƒ þlǈ!ƒÅ ƧƽƶɳLJǆ ƚdžƒþp – ƚǈǴǆƱ þdžơD ǎÅþǆ (1

.162 ƒ ÜƾǆǴƪ ƴɳƧdž ÜŎǆþǕƒ þlǈ!ƒÅ ƚdžƒþp ÜƚǈǴǆƱ ǎÅþǆ (2

.167 Ü166 Ü163 ƒ - ƾǆǴƪ ƴɳƧdž – ƚǈǴǆƱ ǎÅþǆ (3

[illegible] [1] [illegible]

[illegible] [2] [illegible]

[illegible] [3] [illegible]

[illegible] [4] [illegible] [5] [illegible]

[illegible] [6] [illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] 168.

(2) [illegible] 169.

(3) [illegible] 1491.

(4) [illegible] 17 [illegible] 1933 [illegible] 143، 144 [illegible] 1982.

(5) [illegible] 17.

(6) [illegible] 17.

ƧĂùdžĐ Ĭù῀Ƶ Ʀ5!ƒ NJƑĜǂƦƕ ƲĜ5Ă ÜǂǅdžĜǂƙdž ǂŏþIǈ ǴʅʅĐ ĬǈƕNJǈĐ Ŏ5 ƔŏƧ ŬĂ" :ǂdžƒþp
ƝŏʅùǈǁǁǃƦ ýǂ Ŏ5 ǂdžƒþpĂ ÜƖþƥơdž ǂŏƧƱǈ ĬǅƵ DžĂIŏ þIǈ!ƒ LJǡƕ LJdžƈĂ ÜĬǈĜƶdž!ƒ ǂIŏpþ
.[1]ǉþơĂ

LJŏdžȠĜùnjdž!ƒ LJdž ĬI! þp NJƕĜƙǂ LJĜǂ ƒƦǫĂ" :"ƧƶT!ƒ þIǈ" ǂdžƒþp ƔĜƙǂ LJƵ NJ!ĂpĂ
ĭƦù!ƒ ƘùpĂ!ƒ Ŏ5Ă [2]"ǴTNjþǅ ǴŏƙƒƦ ǶþĜnjƙȠǫ ǷƛdžŏNJǈƷ5 :LJŏþŏƋdž!ƒ LJdž ĬI! Ĝdždž ƧƛǂĐ
Ü[3]DžŏùpƔĜƙǂ ǂdžƒþI! "ƧƶT!ƒ þIǈ" ƔĜƙǂ LJĐ :NJ!Ăp ýŏƵĜdžʅƒ LJŏþ!ƒƨƵ þǈƵ NJŏ5 ý!ĜƱǈ
ǂǅǂTdž LJĐ ƒƦNj ĬǈƶdžĂ ÜƧƵĜT LJƵ Ŭ Ƨǂ5dž ƔƙĜǂ LJƵ ǉƧĂþƮ Ŏ5 ýƛdžƙƙ NJƙdžŏp LJĐĂ
ƧĜùƱǫ LJùƵ ɯƧƤƙùʅ ƔĜùƙǂ!ƒ YĂưĂdž ŎNjĂ LJʅơ!ƒĂ ƠǅI!ƒ ĂĐ ƖþĂȠ!ƒĂ ƖĈƒþƧ!ƒ
þƵƒĂI!ƒ ĬǅƵ NJ!ĜdžƙTƒ Ŏ5Ă [4]ƩƧþǅ! ǴƵĂưĂdž NJƙƒƦ ƩĜʅơŪƒ ƒƦNj ĭþƧ5!ƒ ƩĜʅơŪƒ
.ŎƕþŪƒ ýdžƶǅ! ǂŏƵĂưĂdž!ƒ

Ĭ!ĜùdžȠ!ƒ þIǈ!ƒ DžnjƱŏơdž Ŏ5 ƋTǈ LJŏƦ!ƒ LJŏŏƵĂưĂdž!ƒ þĜIǖ!ƒ LJdž ǁǃƦ þƶƕ ǂdžƒþpĂ
ǇLJĐ ǂùŏǈĜƛ ǂùnjȠ LJdž ýĂIŏ LJdž þȠǈ [5]ýŏƵĜdžʅǫ LJŏþ!ƒ ƨƵ ýĂIŏ Ĝdžǂ ƒ ĜƤ!ƒ ǉĜǈƶdžƕ
þùIǈ!ƒ ƧĜùŏƙ Ŏ5 Ĝdž ǴdžĂŏ ýƤþƙ Dž! "ƧƶT!ƒ þIǈ" NJƕĜƙǂ Ŏ5 ǂǅƛdždž ǂŏþIǈ!ƒ ǂdžƒþp þĂnjȠ
.[6]ŎƕƧƶ!ƒ

ýĂǅƩƨ þdžơdž ýĂIŏ Ĝdžǂ NJƛĂơƕ DžŏƱǈƙ ĬǅƵ ƧƮƙIŏ þIǈ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǂdžƒþI! Ĝdž LJĜǂ LJǫĂ
.[7]þIǈ!ƒ Ŏ5 YƒþƙƕƒĭĐ LJdž ƧƶT!ƒ þIǈ ƔơĜƮ þƧȠŏ ĭƦ!ƒ Džǖʅ

Ĝdž!ĜƱ NJIƕĜʅ þǈƵ NJdžĂnj5dž ýƛdž ǂdžƒþp þǈƵ ƧƶT!ƒ DžĂnj5dž LJĂǂŏ LJĐ ŎƶŏƕƱ!ƒ LJdžĂ
ýdžƶ!ƒ ĈƒƨȠĐ LJǫ .ǂƵĜǈƮ ƧƶT!ƒ LJĐ ĜNjƒþƋdž ƖþơƒĂ ǂ!ĂIdž LJƵ LJƒƧþƮŏ LJŏþpĜǈ!ƒ LJĐ
Ĭùƙ!ƒ ĜnjʅƷǈ ĈƒƨȠŪƒ ŎNjĂ .[8]LJƨĂ!ƒĂ ĬǈƶdžƒĂ Ʊ5ǅ!ƒ ŎNj ĜƕƱĜƕƱ LJƕƒ þǈƵ ĭƧƶT!ƒ

.214 ƒ - ƭƕĜʅ ýȠƧdž – ƔƧƶ!ƒ þǈƵ ŎƕþŪƒ þIǈ!ƒ ơŏƧĜƙ - ƩĜƕƵ LJĜʅơ ([1]
.214 ƒ ÜNJʅ5ǈ ýȠƧdž!ƒ ([2]
.160 ƒ ÜDž1964 ÜǂŏǈĜƛ!ƒ ǂƶƕƱ!ƒ ÜŎƕƧƶ!ƒ Ƨǂ5!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜŎƕƧƶ!ƒ þIǈ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǂŏ!ĜdžȠ!ƒ ƩʅŪƒ ([3]
.161 ƒ ÜNJʅ5ǈ ýȠƧdž!ƒ ([4]
.161 ƒ ÜƭƕĜʅ!ƒ ýȠƧdž!ƒ ([5]
.690 ƒ ÜƔƧƶ!ƒ þǈƵ ŎȠnjǈdž!ƒ þIǈ!ƒ ([6]
.197 Ü196 ƒ ÜŎƕƧƶ!ƒ þIǈ!ƒ ơŏƧĜƙ - ƩĜƕƵ LJĜʅơ ([7]
.10 ƒ ÜƧƶT!ƒ ƧĜŏƵ ([8]

[illegible] [1]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [2]

[illegible]

[illegible] [3]

(1) [illegible] 144 145 [illegible] 1982 [illegible]

(2) [illegible] 445 [illegible]

(3) [illegible] 61 [illegible] 123 124 [illegible] 1409 - 1981 [illegible]

## [illegible]

## [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] .(1) [illegible]

[illegible] .(2) [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] .(3)

---

(1) [illegible] – 60 [illegible] – 1405 [illegible] – 1984 [illegible].

(2) [illegible] – 191 [illegible] – 1971 [illegible].

(3) [illegible] 119 [illegible] – 1972 [illegible].

(1) 262 – 1984.

(2) 262.

(3) 172.

ƻ ǀƌǁǎ ýǒƤǆ ǅǘǂ ĂǋǏ ƨƺƬ!ƒ" :ýǤƥ ǇǑơ ǤǉǑƪ ǇǊǷ ǇǈƬ ƱƓǨơǑ ǕĂ ."ǅǋƨǤƺƬǅ ǤǉƼƨƵ
ǻùƱƸĂǆ ƻ ùǒƨƺǩ!ƒ ƒƦǋ ǇǤǂ ƥƥĂ ."ƖǤƼǀǆ ƔƨƺƷ!ƒ ƥǉƵĂ ƗǒĂǤƪǩǆ ƗǉĂƨĂǆ ýƒĂƥǅ ǇǆǊ
ǇùǆǊ Ǥƨùƞ Ǐǌǆ ƗƱƼ! ǇĂǂǩ ǇǅǊ Ăƥƺǩ Ǖ ƗǒƼǤǀ!ƒ ǇǕ̄ ÜǏǀƱǇǆƷ!ƒ ƥǒƺƬ!ƒ ǏǁƵ ƗǆƒƥǀǊ
"ǇƨĂù!ƒ" Ǒù5Ă "Ǐ ùǇƺǆƷ!ƒ" Ǒù5Ă "ƱƼǁ!ƒ" Ǒ5 ƗǁƤƒƥ ǑǋǏ ǏǅǊ "ƱƼǁ!ƒ" ǇǂƨǊ ĂǅǊ "ýĂǀ!ƒ
.[1]ƾƱǇǆƷ!ƒ ǏǁƵ ǜĂƨƤǊ ǤǋƥƒƨƼƼ

ǋùǁƺƞǒ ƻǒƨƺǩ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƱƨƬ ǅǋǅ ƥǀ5 ƥƥ Ǐ ǀƱǇǆƷ!ƒ ƗǆƒƥƥǊ ǇƼ ƻǒƨƺǩ!ƒ ƒƦǋ ǏǁƵĂ
Ü ƒ ĂƬùƤ!ƒĂ ǅĂùǆƺ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƻƦƺǆǁ! ǻǒĂǤƪǆ ǇĂǂǒ ǇǅǊ ĂǋǇĂ ÜǋƱĂƨƬ ýĂǅ ƗǀƱǤǇǆƷ!ƒ
ÜǋùǇǆ ǁƵǅ ǇĂǂǒ ǘ5 ÜƻƦƺǆƷ!ƒ ǤǋǒǁƵ ƾƥƬǒ Ǐǩ!ƒ ƥƒƨ5Ǖ̄ƒ ƴǒǆƞ ǏǁƵ ƾƥƬǒ ƗǒơǊ
ƨǒƺ ǇǤǂ ǕǫĂ ÜǋǇǆ ǅ ƒ ƤǅǊ ǕĂ ÜƻƦƺǆƷ!ƒ ƨǒƺ ƥƒƨ5ǅ ýĂƤƥ ǇǆǊ ƴǇǤǆ ƨǒƺ ǇǤǂ ǕǫĂ
ƒƦǋ ǇǕ̄ ƩǤƪơ ǇƒĂǒơ ǋǇǤǊ ǇǤƪǇǕƒ ƻǒƨƺǩ ƠƬǒ ǘ5 ÜƻƨƺǆƷ!ƒ ƥƒƨ5ǅ ƴǒǆƞ! ƴǆǤƞ
ƱĂùơǁ ĂǩƪùǆǊ ƠƱùƪ ǋǇǅǊ ƗǁĂǆƷ!ƒ ǕĂ ÜǇǤƪǇǕƒ ƨǒƺ ƥƒƨ5Ǖ̄ ƴǇǤǆ ƨǒƺ ƻǒƨƺǩ!ƒ
ýǂƬù!ƒ ǇùǆǊ Ɨ ùǁĂǆƷ!ƒ ƨǒƺ ƥƒƨ5Ǖ̄ ƴǇǤǆ ƨǒƺ ƻǒƨƺǩ!ƒ ƒƦǋ ǇǕ̄ ÜƗǆǒǀǩƪǆ ƱĂƱƤǊ
.ƳǘưǕ̄ƒ ƨǒƛǂĂ ǑƵǤǊƨ!ƒ

ýĂùƤƥ ǇǆǊ ƴǇǤǆ ƨǒƺ ǏǇƺǆ ǏǁƵ ýƥǒ ǋǇǅǊ ƨƺƬ!ƒ ƥơ ǇĂǂǒ ƩǤǒǀ!ƒ ƒƦǋ ǏǁƵĂ
.[2]ƾǊƪ ǤǆǂǊ ǇǑǀǀơǆ!ƒ ƨƱǇ Ǒ5 ƭƨƺƬ ƥƺǻ Ǖ ǋǇǂ!Ă ÜǏƼǀǆĂ ǇĂƨĂǆ ǅǘǂ

ǇĂùǂǒ ǤùǆǊ ǋǊƬǅ ƨƺƬ!ƒ ƗƺǊƱ! ǀƨǋǤƱ ǀǤƼǤƞǆ ǇǆǊ ǋǒ5 ǤǆǊ ƾĂ5 ƻǒƨƺǩ!ƒ ƒƦǋĂ
Ǐù!ǫ ƗƷǁ!ƒ ƴƞƨǩ Ǐǩ!ƒĂ ǇƼ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǕĂ ƗƳǘǊ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǤǋǏ! ǇǤǂǆ Ǖ Ǐǩ!ƒ ƗǒĂơǇ!ƒ ǀƥƵǤǀ!Ǥǋ
ǋƼǒƨƺǩ ǤǤƞ ǀǀ!Ʀ ýƞǅ ǇǆǊ ÜăƨƤǅ ƘǕ̄Ǖƥ ǇǆǊ ƨƺƬ!ƒ ƗƷ! Ǒ5 ǤǆǊ ƗǂǋǤƵ ƨǒƺ ƾƱǇǆƷ!ƒ
ƨùǋǩƺǒ ǏǇƺǆǊ ǏǁƵ ýƥǒ ǏƼǀǆ ǇĂƨĂǆ ǅǘǂ ýǂ ƩǒǁƼ .ǻƨƬǤƥ ǻƨƞǤƵ ǻƼǒƨƺǩ ƨƺƬǁ!
ƨƺƬ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǀǤƒƥƨ!ƒĂ ǀƥĂƞ!ƒ ƳĂưĂǆ Ǐ!ǫ ƨƱǇǑ ǇǅǊ ƗǆƒƥƥǊ ýĂǤơ ǅǀ5 ǀǀ!Ʀ ƴǆĂ .ǻƨƺƬ
ǂơǋ ǇǑơ ǋǇǂ!Ă .ƱƪĂ ĂǋǏ ǤǆǊ ǋǇǆĂ ÜƏƥƨ ĂǋǏ ǤǆĂ ÜƥǑƞ ĂǋǏ ǤǆǊ ƨƺƬ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǇǅǊ ƨǂƦ5
ƨƺƬù!ƒ ƨƬǤǉƵ ǇƒƨǂƦ5 ÜƗǒǁǂƬ!ƒ ƘǤǆǒƪǀǩ!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ ƥǤƵ ǀǤƒƥƨ!ƒĂ ǀƥĂƞ!ƒ ƔǤǋƪǅ Ǒ5
ǅǒƪǀǩ!ǤǋǋƵ!Ă ǇǅƥƬǑ ǤǆǉǇǫĂ ƒƦǋǋ Ǐƺǩǂǒ Ǖ ǅǀ .ǏǇƺǆ!ƒĂ ƗǒƼǤǀ!ƒĂ ǇƨĂ!ƒĂ ÜƱƼǁ!ƒ :ƗƺǋƨǅǊ
ǇǆǊ ǇǅǊ ăƨǑ Ăǋǌ5 ǀƥǑƥƞ ƘǤ5ǘǩƒƒ ƗǀǋǤƪ!ƒ ƨƬǤǉƷ!ƒ ǉƦǋǋ ǇǆǊ ƴǇƬǑ ǇǅǊ Ǐ!ǫ ƻǒƨƺǩ!ƒĂ

.191 ƒ - ƾǋǤƪ ƴƞƨǆ – ǑǋƥǕ̄ƒ ƥǀǇ!ƒ ơǒƨǤǩ – ƩǤǋƵ ǇǤƪơƒ ([1]
.174 ƒ – ƾǋǤƪ ƴƞƨǆ -ǑǋƥǕ̄ƒ ƥǀǇ!ƒĂ ƗǆƒƥƥǊ – ƗǇǤǋƱ ƥǆơǅ ăĂƥǋ ([2]

ƘǦ5ǘƙƑƒ ƚƶƼƧƊ ƚǀƼǦƪ!ƒ ƧƮǦǉƶ!ƒ ǇǇdž ƜƧƤǆ5 ÜƯƶƼƼ ǋƯƶƼ ƻǁƙdžǒ Ǧdž ƧƮǦǉƶ!ƒ ǉƦǋ
ƴǘùdž Ǐùǉƶdž!ƒ ƻǘƙùƑƒ ÜƱ5ǁ!ƒ ƴdž ǇƨĂ!ƒ ƻǘƙƑƒ ÜǏǉƶdž!ƒ ƴdž Ʊ5ǁ!ƒ ƻǘƙƑƒ :ǏǋĂ
ǇùdžǦùǌǒ5 ǦdžĂ ǦǋƥǦƪ5 ǏǁƵ ƘǦ5ǘƑƙǛƒ ǉƦǋĂ .ƚǒ5Ǧǀ!ƒ ƴdž Ǐǉƶdž!ƒ ƻǘƙƑƒĂ ÜǇƨĂ!ƒ
Ăƒ ƚǁǀƙƪdž!ƒ ǋƙdžǒƿ ƻǘƙƑƒ ƴǂ! ǇƊ Ǐ!ǫ ƧǒƬǒ ƥƿ ǦdžǇdž ÜǑǉ5!ƒ ƴdžƶ!ƒ ǀƥơĂ! ƧǋǦƱ ƘǒƙƼƙ
ǇǒùƼ ǅƥǰƙ ǇƊ ƴƱƙƪƙ ǅ! ƘǦ5ǘƙƑǛƒ ǉƦǋ Ǉǫ :ƴĂǀǉ ÜƧƤǛƒ ƻǘƙƑǛƒ ǇƵ ƚǁƮ5ǉdž!ƒ
Ǒ5 ƘǦ5ǘƙƑǛƒ ǉƦǋ ƧǒƛdžƙƠƯĂǒ ǦdžǇdž ƧƶƬǁ! ƚǒǀǒƼƱƙ!ƒ ƚƪƒƧƥ!ƒĂ ƴǒǁơƙ!ǦƼ ƏƧǦǀ!ƒ ăƥǒ
.(1)ǋƙǅƒƥƧĂ ƧƶƬ!ƒ ǀƥĂƞ

ƥùƞǉ ƒƦǂǋĂ "Ǐǉƶdž Ǐǁƶ ƴƥǒ ǏƗǀǅdž ǅǇĂƨĂdž ƴĂƿ ǋǉǫ" : ƧƶƬ!ƒ ǇƵ ƚdžƒƥƿ ƴĂǀǒ
ǇƨĂù!ƒ Ǒ5 ƭǀơƙdž!ƒ ǑǀǒƪĂdž!ƒ ƔǉǦƞ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƧƮơǉƒ ƥƿ ƧƛǉƒĂ ƧƶƬ!ƒ ǇǒƼ ƭƧǦ5!ƒ ǇƊ
.ǦǌƙǒƮĂƮƤĂ ƚǒĂƷǁ!ƒ ƚǒǉƼ!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ ƧƱǉ!ƒ ǇĂƥ ÜƚǒƑ5Ǧǀ!ƒĂ

ǇùdžƥĂùƞǕƒ ƻƧƱ!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ ƴĂƮĂ!ƒ ƴĂǦơǒ ƧƵǦƬ!ƒ ǇƊ ƧƽƶƞǇƼ ƚdžƒƥƿ ăƧǒĂ
ƚùǒǦƷĂ!ǫ Ǐùǋǁǉǒ5 ƘdžƥùƶǉƒĂ ĂƊ .ǋƙƵǦǉƮ ƘƽƶƯ ƒƦǫ ǛǫƦ ǇƵ ƨƞƶǒ ǛĂ ƧƶƬ!ƒ
ǅdžǘƚ ƴĂǀǒ ƴƱǒ ƴƒĂơǛƒ Ǉdž ƴǦơ ƴƚ Ǒ5Ă ÜǇǒƯǒǀǉ!ƒ Ăƒ ǇǒǁǒǦƷ!ƒ ǇƼǒ ƴǀǒ Ăƒ ǀǅƒƥƧ!ƒ
ƥƶƼ!ƒ ĂƊ ƔƧǀ!ƒ ăƥdžƼ ƚǒǦǌǉǉ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƥƥơƙ ƴĂǀ!ƒ ƚdžǒƿ ǇǂǀǋƊ. Ǐǉƶdž Ǐǁƶ ƴƥǒ ǏƗǀǅdž ǅǉĂƨĂdž
ƧƶƬù!ƒ ƚƵǦǉƮ Ǐ!ǫ ƴĂƮĂ!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ ƻƥǋǒ ǏƦ!ƒ ÜƭơƑ ƧƶƬ!ƒ ǏǋĂ ƚǒ!ǦǅdžƑ ƚǒǦƷ!ƒ ǇdžǇ
.(2)ƴdžƶ!ƒ ƚǒ5ǒƙǀ ƭǁƶƙdž!ƒ Ďǁƶ!ƒ ǏǋƚƵǦǉƮ!ǦƑ .Ďǒƥǀ!ƒ ǉǦǉƶdžƼ Ďǁƶ!ƒ ƠǁƱƮdžĂ

ƴǘùƤ ǇdžǇ ƧƶƬ!ƒ Ǐǁƶ ƚƑǒƥƧ!ƒĂ ǀƥǒǉ!ƒ ƘǦ5Ʈ!ƒ ƔƿǦƶƙ ǦǉǒǁƶƵ ƯƧƶǒ ǦǋƥƶƼĂ
.ǏƱƪƧǛƒ ƭƱǉƶdž!ƒ Ǒ5 ƻĂƧƶdž ĂǋǦ Ǧdžƚ ƚƼǉĂdžĂ ƚƼ!Ǧƪ Ǐ!ǫ Ǐǉǁƶdž!ƒ ƻǒǉƮƙ

:ƴǦùǀǒ Ǧdžƚ ǇǒƺƧƱ!ƒ ƔǁƪƼ ƥƱƙ Ǐƙ!ƒ ƱǦƪĂǛƒ ƚǒƧƱǉ ƟƧƮƼ ǦǋƥƶƼ ƭƧƷƙƪǒĂ
ƺùǁdž!ƒĂ .ƥƧǦùƼ ǛĂ ƧǦơ Ǜ ǋǉǇ .ƥƧǦƼ!ƒĂ ƧǦơ!ƒ ǇǒƼ ƱƪĂ ĂǋǦ ǏƦ!ƒ ƧƙǦ5!ƒ Ǒ5 ƙǘǇdž"
ǉƒƧùǉ Ǧdž ǦǉǋĂ "ƯdžǦơ ǛĂ ǂǁơ Ǜ ǋǉǇ ÜƯdžǦơ!ƒĂ ǂǁơ!ƒ ǇǒƼ ƱƪĂ ĂǋǦ ǏƦ!ƒ
.(3)ƴĂǛƒ ǏǉǉƶdžƧ!ƒ ƧǒƪǇ

.263 ƒ – ƭƼǦƪ ƴǉƧdž – ƚǒƥơ!ƒĂ ƚǒƥǀ!ƒ ǇǒƼ ǑƼƥǛƒ ƥǀǉ!ƒ ǦǦǉƯƿ – ăĂǦdžƬƶ!ƒ ǏƊƨ (1

ƚƵǦƼƪǁ! ǅǦ5Ă!ƒ Ƨƒƥ – 45 Ü44 ƒ – ƧƮǦƶdž!ƒ ǑƼƧƶ!ƒ ƧƶƬ!ƒ ƥǀǉ Ǒ5 ƚ!ǦdžǉƊ ƪƒƧƥ – ƺǦƮ!ƒ ǇǦƯdžƧ (2
.Ǒ!ǂƛƒ ƚƼƪ!ƒ .ď1988 – Ƨƙǉ!ƒĂ

.60 ƒ – ƭƼǦƪ ƴǉƧdž – ƧƵǉƞ ǇƼ ƚdžƒƥƿ ǏǁƵ Ǒǉǉǀ!ƒ Ƨƚ5!ƒ ƧǅƊ – ǏƧƮdž!ƒ Ǒǉǂ!ƒƥƼƵ ƥǒơdž (3

(1) [illegible]

[illegible] (2)

[illegible] (3)

[illegible] (4)

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible]

(2) [illegible] - 20 f.

(3) [illegible] 64 Ü 65 f.

(4) [illegible] – 90 f.

[illegible]

[illegible] [1] [illegible]

[illegible] [2] [illegible] [3] [illegible]

[4] [illegible]

[illegible]

(1 [illegible] .181 – 180

(2 [illegible] .50

(3 [illegible] .(42 Ü 41

(4 [illegible] .50

[illegible]

[illegible] "creater" [illegible]

[illegible] .[1]

[illegible] [2] [illegible]

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] .65

(2) [illegible] .77

ǤdžnjķþĂɳ ǈdžĂ ÜǏǉƶdž!ƒĂ Ʊɜǁ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƧƮơǉķ ǤnjǈþĂ ƧƶTǁ! ƧƮǤǉƵ ǈdž ƚǊǒķp ǈǊƒ ǉƒƧŏ
Ǚ ǁ ù!Ʀ ǈǂ!Ă ÜƚƶǊƧǕƒ ƔƧư Ǖƒ ǉƦǋ ǋķǉķ ǤdžǋþơǊ ǉþĂɳ ĂǊ ÜǗƶdž ǤdžnjķƇƒþƧ ĂǊ Ǘƶdž
.[1]ƧǽǉƒǈƵ ǉɀǒdžŏ ǓĂ ÜƧƶT!ƒ Ǐǉƶdž þþơŏ

ƧƶTù!ƒ þùǒɳ ƟƧT Ŏ5 ǋŏ!ǫ ƜǤķơŏ Ǥdž ýĂǊ ǈǊ ăǊƧ þǀ5 ÜƧɜƶɳ ǈǊ ƚdžƒþp ǤdžǊ
ƳĂưĂdž!ƒ þþơķ Ǐķ!ƒ ƚŏǀƱǉdž!ƒ ǋķ5Ǥǀƛ ydž ƽɜķŏ! ǁ!Ʀ ǈǫĂ ÜƧƶT!ƒ ǆơ ƚ5Ƨƶdž ǋǇŏþƧĂ
.ǀƇƒþƧ!ƒ ĂǊ ǉþĂɳ!Ǥǈ ǋŏǉƵ Džǂơķ ǈǊ ýǊp ǂơǈ!ƒ ǋ!ĂǤǉķŏ ǐƦ!ƒ

ǋùǉdžĂ ƧƶT!Ǥǈ Ʃŏ! Ǥdž ƻŏƧƶķ!ƒ þĂŏǀǈ ƜƧƤŏ ƚǀƱǤǉdž!ƒ ƔǋǉƦdž ǏǁƵ ƚdžƒþp ƦƤǊĂ
ýĂùǀ!ƒ ǈǕ Ǐùǉƶdž!ƒĂ Üƚŏ5Ǥǀ!ƒĂ ǈɀĂ!ƒ ŎǋǊ ƚdžƒþp þǉƵ ƧƶT!ƒ ƒ ƒĂƤ ǅǋǊ ǈǊ ǈŏǈķŏ
.ǉƧǽǉĂ ǉƧƶT : ǋŏƵĂǉǈ Džǚǂ!ƒ ýdžTŏ ƞƩǉɳ

ǈǕù5 ƒ ǀǉ!ƒ ǤdžǊ ÜƯĂdžʓ!Ă ƒ ǀǉ!ƒ ǈdž ɆT ǋŏ5 ƚdžƒþp ƻŏƧƶķ ǈǊ ĂþǊŏ þpĂ
Ǐùǁ Ƶ ǤǋþùƵƒĂp Ʊùɜơ ýŏnjƪķ! Ƙ5ǕǊ Ǐķ!ƒ ƚŏdžǁƶ!ƒ ƘǤdžĂƱǉdž!ƒ ýdžTŏ ƻŏƧƶķ!ƒ ƒƦǋ
þǉƵ ǘŏĂƱ ƻǀŏ Dž! ǋǉǕ5 ƯĂdžʓ!ƒ ǤdžǊĂ – ƚƛǚƛ!ƒ ƧƮǤǉƶ!ƒ ǁǉķ ǤnjŏŏŏǈǕ ÜǈŏdžǁƶķDž!ƒ
.[2]ǤǋƧdžǊ Ŏ5 ƽpþŏĂ ÜǤnjƮơdžŏ "Ǐǉƶdž!ƒ" ƚdžǁǂ

Ŏù5 ǉþƧĂǊ Ǥùdžŏ5 ǋùǉǂĂ ÜǋķŏǉǊĂ ƧƶT!ƒ Ǐǉƶdž ǋŏ5 þǆơǻ ǤǊǤǈ ƽŏTƧ ǈǊƒ þǀƵĂ
Dž!Ă ÜǋķǤdžǁǂ ǈdž Ưdžʓ Ǥdžǈ þƒƧdž!ƒ ǈǒǊŏĂ Üþơ!ƒ ƒƦǋ ƟƧTŏ Džƛ ÜƧƶT!ƒ þþơŏ ƔǤǈ!ƒƒƦǋ
ƚƶǊƧǊ ǈdž ƚŏǉǊ!ƒ" :ýǤp Ʀǫ Üƚdžƒþp ǋǊ ƇǤɳ Ǥdž ǏǁƵ ƧƶT!ƒ ƻŏƧƶķ Ŏ5 ƽŏTƧ ǈǊƒ þɀŏ
.[3]ƧƶT!ƒ ǆơ Ăǋ ƒƦnj5 Üƚŏ5Ǥǀ!ƒĂ ÜǏǉƶdž!ƒĂ ÜǈɀĂ!ƒĂ ÜƱɜǁ!ƒ ǏǋĂ ÜƇǤŏTǊ

Ŏù5 ƘƵǤTĂ Ƙ5ƧƵ þp ƘǤdžĂƱǉdž!ƒ ǉƦǋ ƘǉǤǂĂ ÜƧƶT!ƒ þþơ ǐƦ!ƒ ƻ!ƌdž!ƒ ǤdžǊ
ǉƈƧĂ ÜƧƶTùǁ! ǈŏdžþpǕƒ ƻŏƧƶķ Ưķƚŏ Dž! ǐƦ!ƒ [4]ǈĂþǁƤ ǈǊ ǈdžơƧ!ƒ þǊƶ5 ǉƧƮƵ
Džù! ǈĂþǁƤ ǈǊƒ ǈǊ ǈƱ!ƒ ƔǁʓǊĂ ÜǗþþǤƮ ǻƧŏĂƮķ ýĂǀ!ƒ ǈdž ǈɜ!ƒ ƒƦnj! ƧǼƮǬ Ƨŏʓ
ƚùƶǊƧǊ ǈùdž ƚùŏǉǊ!ƒ :ƽŏTƧ ǈǊƒ ýĂp Ŏ5 Ƨŏ Dž!Ă ÜƧƶTǁ! ƚdžƒþp ƻŏƧƶķ ǏǁƵ yǁƱŏ

.3 ƒ ÜƇƒƧƶT!ƒĂ ƧƶT!ƒ ([1]
ƧTǉ!ƒĂ ƚƵǤǊƱǁ! ƧƮdž ƚưnjǉ – 114 Ü113 ƒ - ƔƧƶ!ƒ þǉƵ ŎǊþǕƒ þǀǉ!ƒ Ʃƪǈ – ăĂþǊ þdžơǊ þdžơǊ ([2]
.ƚƶǊƱ ơŏƧǤķ ǈĂþǊ ÜýŏɜĂķ!ƒĂ
.77 ƒ ÜýĂǕƒƇɜɳ!ƒ :ǉþƶ!ƒ ([3]
ÜƩ!þǉǕƒ ƇǤdžǂơ ǈdž ƔŏǊƱ ÜƩþǉnjdž ÜƳƒþǊƵ ǈǊ Ǐǀķ ǈǊ þdžơǊ ǈǊ ƧdžƵ (Dž1557 - ùǋ449) ǈĂþǁƤ ǈǊƒ ([4]
.ƚɜƪǁɜ!ƒ Ŏ5 Džþǀķ

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(1 [illegible] .116

(2 [illegible] 185 – 186.

(3 [illegible] .59

ýĂùp (ƧƶTù!ƒ) Ʊùƽ! ýǴdžƶƙƪƒ ýƮƊ Ŏ5 ƊžƞǴƶdž!ƒ ƔǴơƮƊ Ɗžǖǂ LJdž ƔŏƧpĂ

.. ƧþƮdž!ƒ ƧƶT!ƒĂ ÜƧƵǴT Ăǌ5 ÜǂƧƶT Ƨƶ̵Tŏ Ƨƶ̵T LJdž ƧƵǴT!ƒĂ :LJǴǋƧƾ!ƒ ƔơǴƮ

ƽơƙùƪƒ LJǴǂ ƒǬĂ ÜǉƧŏƩ ǋƾ ƧƶTŏ Ǚ Ǵdžƾ ǏƙƌƙŏǏƙơ ƊžƪǗƒ ƒǬǌ ƧƵǴT!ƒ ƽơƙƪŏ ǗĂ

LJǪĂ ÜƧƵǴTùƾ Ʃŏǁ5 ƻƮĂ!ƒ ƒǬǌ LJƵ ǺƞƧǴƤ LJǴǂ LJdž ýǂ5 ǴǉƧǂǬ Ǵdž! ƧƵǴT!ƒ Ɗžƪƒ

.[1] ǏǻǁǉdžLJĂƨĂdž Ɗžǖǂƾ ǏƙƊ

Ưƾùǀ!ƒ ǴǌǉǉdžýƮơŏ ƘǴdžþǀdž LJdž ƔǂƧdž!ƒ ƩǴŏǀ!ƒ Ăǌ LJŏŏǀƱǉdž!ƒ þǉƵ ƧƶT!ƒĂ

ýùŏp Ǵdž ǏǉƶdžƒǬǌĂ ÜƩƽǉ!ƒ ƔŏƩƧƙ ǋǉdž ƯƧƺ!ƒĂ ÜǺŏƧƶT ǺƪǴŏp ǏdžƪŏĂ ÜƱƪƾ!ƒĂ

.[2]"ƘǖŏƤdž!ƒ LJdž ƻ!ƌdž ƩǴŏp Ăǌ"

LJŏŏùƣĂƧƶ!ƒ þǉƵĂ Ƭƺǁ!ƒ ýǌƊ þǉƵ ƧƶT!ƒ ǏǉƶdžŎǉǴƞƧƞ!ƒ ƻŏƧT!ƒ ýǁƮ5 þpĂ

ýŏƾƪ Ǐǁ Ƶ LJĂƨĂdž ǏǻǁǉdžƊǖǂ ƟǖƱƮǗƒ Ŏ5Ă Ɗžǁƶ!ƒ Ƭƺ! ƧƶT!ƒ" :ǋ!Ăǀƾ ƬǀƱǴǉdž!ƒĂ

ǁǀùǏ ǴǉƶǂƤĂ * ǁǀȡǌǉǓ ǀƯǏþǐ ǏǬǗƒ) :Ǐ!Ǵƶƙ ǋ!Ăp Ăơǉ ǗƧƤŏ ƧŏƤǕƒ þŏǀ!ƒĂ ÜþƮǀ!ƒ

Ʃŏù! ǺǉĂƨĂdž ǋƾ LJǴŏƙǗƒ LJǕ ÜƧƶTƾ Ʃŏ! LJǂ!Ă ÜLJĂƨĂdž ǏǻǁǉdžƊǖǂ ǋǉǁ5 [3](ǁǀȡǂǬ

ÜƘǖŏùƤdž!ƒ LJùdž ƻ!ƌdž ƩǴŏp LJŏŏǀƱǉdž!ƒ ƟǖƱƮƒ Ŏ5 ƧƶT!ƒĂ ÜþƮǀ!ƒ ýŏƾƪ Ǐǁ Ƶ

.[4]ƧŏƽǉƙǀĂ ƔŏƩƧƙ!Ǵƾ Ʃƽǉ!ƒ ýǴƶƽǉƒ ǋǉdž ƯƧƺ!ƒĂ

ǂdžǴƵ ƒ ƑǴƮƤ ǀ!ǴǉǌǉLJǁ5 ǃƒƧǗƒ Ŏ5 LJŏǴƾƙ!ƒĂ ƻǖƙƤǗƒ ǀ!ǬLJǴǂǴdž ǺǂƊĂ

ƠƣĂŏ ĂƊ ÜƧƶT!ƒ ǋƾ þơǁ LJƊ þƒƧǁ þŏþơƙ ǏƊ Ŏ5 ýƽƺƙ ǗƊ ǏƺƾǉŏÜǂƧƙTdž ƘǴƽƮĂ

ƻ!Ɗƙ!ƒ LJdž ƳĂǉ ǏǌĂ :ƧƶT!ƒ ǏǀŏƪĂdž :ǕĂƊ :ŎǌǓ ƒ ƑǴƮƤ!ƒ ǀǁƙ ƊžǌƊĂ ÜǉǴǉƶdž

:ǂƛǖǁ ƧƶT!ƒ Ŏ5 ǴǌƧǌǴƱdžĂ ÜƊžǴƞƪǉǗƒĂ

Poetical "ǂŏƧƶTù!ƒ ƱǴùƽ!ǕƒƤ" ƧƶT!ƒ þǴǀǉ Ǵǌŏdžƪŏ Ǐƙ!ƒ ǀþƧƽdž!ƒ ƱǴƽ!ǕƒƤ :Ǵǌ!ĂƊ

ÜǂŏǀŏùƪĂdž!ƒĂ ǂùŏ!ǴƤ!ƒ ƧƶTù!ƒ ǂùƶŏƾƱ ƊžǗƙù! ÜƒƧƶTù!ƒ ǴǌƧǴƙƤŏ Ǐƙ!ƒ ŎǌĂ

.ǴǌƞǖƵ! ǴǌǉĂƣƧƶŏ Ǐƙ!ƒ ƘǴƵĂƣĂdž!ƒĂ

---

(1 .164 ƒ ÜƔǌĂ LJƾǓ LJǴŏƾ!ƒ ǉĂƞĂ Ŏ5 LJǴǌǉƧǂ!ƒ

(2 .744 ƒ ÜǎĂǉǴǌǁ! LJĂǉƽ!ƒ ƘǴơǖƱƮƒ ƻǴTǂ

(3 .187 ƒ ÜƽƾǴƪ ýƞƧdž - ǂǉǴƾƱ þdžơƊ ǎĂþƾ

(4 ǀ! ǴǉƶƽƧĂ" ."ǀƾǉǬ LJdž Ɗžþǀƙ Ǵdž Ÿƒ ǀ! Ƨƽƺŏ!" :Ǐ!Ǵƶƙ ǋ!Ăǂ ƒǬǌĂ ýǀƊ :Ưǀǉ "ǀƧǌǓ Ưǀǉ ǏǬ!ƒ" ǂŏǗƒ

.(4 Ü3) ƘǴŏǗƒ ƟƧT!ƒ ǀƧĂƪ ÜǴǌƧŏƩĂ ǂƾƱƤ!ƒĂ þǌTƙ!ƒĂ ǂdžǴpǗƒĂ LJƒǬǗƒ Ŏ5 ǎƧǂǬ ýdž ƧǂǬƙ LJǉƾ "ǀƧǂǬ

ĂĐ Ɣùŏǂƒƨƙ!ƒ Ŏ5 ĎžƺǇ!ƒ ƥĜơƙƒ Ŏ5 Ăƥƕŏ ĭƦ!ƒ Ü ƒ ĜƤ!ƒ Ĭŀdžƞ!ƒ ĎĜƞƪǇŰƒ :ĜnjŏǇĜƛ

Ǉƒƨ ĂŰƒ ƪƨùŏƤĐ ĜnjǇdž ǇĂǂƙƙ Ĭƙ!ƒ ýŏƵĜƽƙ!ƒĂ ýƱĜŀdž!ƒ Ŏ5 ýƛdžƙŏ Ďžƺ Ǉ!ƒ ǁ!ƦĂ ÜƘĜŏƕŰƒ

.ƨĂơƕ!ƒĂ

ǇƦùǋ ýĜdžǂǫ Ŏ5 ǋƕ ǇĜnjƙƪŏ Ǖ ǇǅƬ ƗƮĜƤƕ ŎƕƨƸ!ƒ ƨƸƬ!ƒ Ŏ5 Ɨŏ5Ĝŀ!Ă :ĜnjƛĜƛ

ŀƥơĂ ŀĜƵƒƨdžĂ "ǽŏĂƐ" Ĭdžƪŏ ĭƦ!ƒ ƥơƒĂ!ƒ ƻƨơ!ƒ ĬŀƵ ŀƥŏƮ ŀ!ƒ ĈĜǇƕ ǇŰ ÜĬŀŏƪĂdž!ƒ

ǺĂùƥĂ ƪƨŏƛdƙĂ ǽƶƥĂ ƨƸƬ!ƒ Ĭŀŏƪ Ădž ĜnjƕƕƥƒƨƙĂ ÜƥĂƬǇdž!ƒ ĎĜƞƪǇŰƒ Ďƙŏ Ĝdždž ǋƙǂƨơ

.ŰĜdžƞĂ

Ŏ5 ǇĂǇ5!ƒ ƨƑĜƪ ŎǇĜƶdž ƒ ƑĜƮƤ ƻ!ĜƤƙ ƒ ƑĜƮƤ Ĝnj!Ă :ƨƸƬ!ƒ ŎǇĜƶdž :ǽŏǇĜƛ

Ɣŏ!Ĝùƪ Űƒ Ĭù!ǫ ĈĜùƞƙ!Ǘ ƒĂ Üý ĜŏƤ! ĜĂŀƵ ĜǋƥĜdžƙƵƒ ƒ ƑĜƮƤ!ƒ ǁŀƙ ǇdžĂ ÜĎǗǂ!ƒ

Ĭùƙ!ƒ ƨĂƮù!ƒ ǁŀƙ Ǉdž ÜĜǋƨŏƩĂ ƗŏĜǇǂ!ƒĂ ÜǋŏƕƬƙ!ƒĂ ÜýŏƛdžƙƒĂ ŀƨĜƶƙƪǗĜǂ ÜƗŏǇĜƕ!ƒ

Ŏù5 ĎnjǇĜùƙƙ5ƒĂ Ĝùnjƙƥĝƞǫ ǇùdžĎùnjǗơ Ŏù5 ǇĂǇĜƽƙŏĂ ÜĈƒƨƸƬ!ƒ ĜnjƵƒƥƕƒ Ŏ5 Ǉƙƽŏ

.[1]ĜǋƨŏĂƮƙ

---

ĂĂƥƕ ƥdžơĐ ƗǇĜƕƱ - ƗdžƒƥƤ Ɨŀ!ƒĂ ŎƕƥŰƒ – ŎƕƨƞƑ ýƞƨdž ƪƕĜƫ - ƒ 188Ü 189.[1]

(1) ... 191 190 ... 1969 ...

(2) ... 10 ...

1978 23

.173

.196

[illegible] .[1]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[2][illegible]

[illegible]

[3][illegible]

[illegible] [4] [illegible] .[1]

(1 [illegible] 196 Ü 197.

(2 [illegible]

(3 [illegible] 220 – [illegible] – [illegible] 1416 - 1995 [illegible].

(4 [illegible] (28-29).

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

---

1) بدوي طبانة، ص 198، مرجع سابق.

2) [illegible] 124 128 [illegible] 1972 [illegible]

3) [illegible]

(1) ...

(2) ... 76 ...

(3) ... 102-101 ... 1981 ... 1982.

[illegible]

[illegible] (1)

[illegible]

[illegible] (2)

[illegible]

[illegible] (3)

[illegible] (4)

[illegible]

[illegible] (5)

---

(1) .202 – 201 [illegible]

(2) [illegible]

(3) [illegible]

(4) [illegible]

(5) [illegible]

[illegible]

(1)[illegible]

[illegible]

(2)[illegible]

[illegible]

(3)[illegible]

[illegible] "Charlton" [illegible] .(4) [illegible]

---

(1 [illegible]

(2 [illegible]

(3 [illegible] .205 – 204 [illegible]

(4 [illegible] .12 [illegible]

(1) ..206 Ü205 f

(2) .205 f

Ŏ5 ƧƱT ƧƤcĂ ÜLJfCĜƱ ĜdžnjlbLjĜɳ Ĭ!ºĂ ÜLJfCĜƤ ĜNjþơĂ Ĝnjŏ5 "ƣƱƤƱk!f) Ɨdžǐ‡Ă
Ƙùdžơfƨ kĂ ÜƘfCĜùƤ!f NJùŏ5 ƘƧùƛ‡ "ƣǐƮǕf ƢĜdžƮ ƣŏ!ĜdžǐƮ!f DžƮ" ƧƶT!f fŖNj
[1]þĜƮù!fĂ CĜƲ!fĂ CĜƱ!fĂ þĜư!fĂ ÜƫĜhƱǗf ƻĂƧơ LJdž þĜƮ!fĂ CĜƱ!fĂ ƘfþĜƮ!f
ƘþD þùpĂ ƗlTdž!f Ưƶb Džǐ‡kdž!f ýdžơŏ LJĜʅǐ! ǴƮĜƤ Ǵƶ ưĂ Ĝnjb ƫƱLjǐ! ƔǐƱkk ĬNjĂ
ƘĜùɳnjǐ!f Ŏù5 ĜnjLjdž f ǐƤk!f Ĭ!º ýŏdž!f Ʋơǐj ĜLjD ƫĜbƱǗf ƻĂƧơb ƫƱLj!f ƗbĂƶƮ
Dž! Ă!Ă ÜƗlbĜʅ!f ƻĂƧơ!f ljŖNj LJdž ƻƧơ LJdž ƧƛǂD LJdž ư kk Ĭk!f ƘĜdžǐ‡!fĂ .Ɨƛŏþơ!f
.[2]ĜNjĜlŏʅĂdž! ƠŏƧkʅLj Ǖ Ĭk!f ƫƱLj!f lƧŏʅƶ!f ƘĜdžǐ‡!f LJdž þƶ k ÜƨĂĜɳkk
:Ɨùdžfþp ýŏƛdžk LJdž ŎTĂơ!f Ʋ5ǐ! ƗŏkǓf Ʊbf Ăư!f f ǐƤkʅLj LJD yŏƱkʅLj fŖNj LJdžĂ
Ĭùǐ Ƶ Ǵù5ŏ5Ƥ LJĜ‡ LJºĂ ÜƔƧƶ!f þLjƵ ƻĂ!ǳdž Ƨŏƺ LJƨĂ ĬǐƵ ăƧɳ Ʋ5! ý‡ ŎTĂơ!f"
.[3]"NJƵĂŏT Ɨǐp Ɣbʅb ĂD ÜNJ5ĂƧơ lþĜŏƨ Ɣbʅb ýlƛkʅf Ʋ5! ý‡Ă ÜLJĜʅǐ!f ĬǐƵĂ ydžʅ!f

:b‡ưƑyDžǁɛ

LJùbf ýùŏǐƤ!f ljĜ‡ơ LJŏdž ư k!f ÜĬ5fĂl!f Ŏ5 ýĜƲƶ!f :ĜnjpĜlkTfĂ ƗǐƲĜƶdž!f Ɨlŏlơ
ýƤfþù k!f LJùdž ƫkTdž DžNjþLjƵ ĂNjĂ ÜlƧĜƶ kʅǗf CĂʅ ƗǐƲĜƶdž!f LJD Ɨdžfþp DžƵƨĂ þdžơD
:Ƨɳơ LJb ΣĂD Ƙŏb Ɨdžfþp þTLjDĂ "Ɣǚ‡!fĂ þfƧɳ!f ƘǐƲĜƶk" NJLjdžĂ ÜƔ‡fƧk!fĂ

ĜNjǷƢTfĂǰ ǷĜƵ ǷþNj ƘfŖĂ

[4]ǴƵþɳ Ǵb!Ăk ƇĜdž!Ĝb ƘdžƮƗ

.[5]ƧĜdžơ!f þ!Ă ĂNjĂ ÜǴb!Ăk ý5Ʊ!f NJǐƶɳ! ÜĜNjþLjƵ lƧĜƶ kʅǗf CĜʅD þp NJLjǕ
LJùb Ɣƶ‡ ĬǐƵ ƔŏƵ Ĝdž‡ ÜĜnjb‡fƧkĂ ƻĂƧơ!f ýƤfþk ƗǐƲĜƶdž!f LJD ǷĂp DžƵƨĂ
:NJ!Ăp ƧŏNjƨ

---

(1 ăĂþb þdžơD ƗLjĜbƱ – Ɨdžfþp LJb Ƨ5ƶɳ ĂþlLj!fĂ þbǕf ĬbþǕf – f 208Ü 209.

(2 ŎlŏʅĂdž ƧƶT!f þǐ‡kĂƧ DžŏNjfƧbº ΣŏLjD – f 27.

(3 ăĂþb þdžơD ƗLjĜbƱ – Ƨdž ɳy ʅĜbƫ - f 212.

(4 :Džþɳ!f ƔĂƛ!f ĂD :yþƧdž!f :ƧTfĂLj!fĂ :ƧTĜLj ydžɳ lƧTĂ ĬNjĂ ƔƮƵ Ŏ5 YfƧŖ!f. ƘdžƮ kĂ : Ƙ‡ʅ k ĜNjþ!Ă – Yþɳ!fĂ ƵƧƶ LJƨĂ ƻk‡ Ƨʅ!f CfŖƶ!f .Y!Ăk!fĂ :þfƧD þ!Ă Ĝnj5ƱǐƱ ĂNjĂ þ!Ă ƧĜdžơ!f ƧĜƶkʅdž .ƧĂŏþ LJfĂ ΣĂD LJb
– ƧɳƧ – Džɳj ƻʅĂŏ þdžơdž ƧĂk‡þ!f Ʊŏlơk 55- f – Ƨþ – ƧþĜƮ – ƘĂƧŏb 1380 ùNj - 1960 Dž.

(5 LJʅơ!f LJb ƫŏTƧ Ĭ LjfĂƧŏl!f – lþdžƶ!f Ǝ5 ƗƵĜʅƮ ƧƶT!f ljþlLjĂ – f 204 – Ɨƶbƻdž lþĜƶʅ!f ƧfĂɳ – ƧƮdž Ɨƶ5Ĝơdž – ƧƮ ƨɳ!f – ŎLjĜƛ!f – 1325 ùNj - 1907 Dž – Ɨƶb!f .ŎĂǕf ƧƨɳƧ!f ŎLjĜƛ!f – ƨɳʅ yɳƧdž – ƫbĜʅ -
f 264.

ƙdžƪķŊƒ ƒŖƺ ƊžǇƱ ǐŖ łƯƸƒĂƵ ĂǇƞķ

(1)ŷĂǇƶdž ƟƒƐ!ǤŊ ŷƞǰǰdž ƝǇǰd‡

:LJĂƥöƨ LJŊ ƙödž‡!ƒ ŷĂǀ‡ ÜƝƶ ưĂdž ƸöƺǑ5 ƐT!ƒ Ɣö‡Ƹķ ǤǌLJƊ LJĂƸƤƈ ƊžƵƨĂ

ƝƔžǰƬ!ƒĂ ŷƥ!ƒ ǤǌǰöƼ ŷdžƵ‡ķ ǵưöƺ ƭdžƶLJdž ƻƸĂơ ǤǌŊ ǤǰöƊƸ ƥƥĂ

Ɣö ƮLJ ƝŊǤƵ ǤdždždžƙöŊ!ƒ ƒŖǋĂ

:ƔöƱ!ƒ ǏŊƊ ŷĂƥ ƝƊǇdžĂ

ǑöƐ!ƒ ǤǋƐƒƥǔ LJƵ łǀƪdž!ƒ ŷdžơķ

(3)ƥĂƸŊ (2)ƔöǰƬ LJƵ ƸķŊķĂ

ǁù!Ŗ ƝùǑ5 ƊƥƤķƪƒ ƒ LJ ƊƥƥƊ ŷƶ!Ă ÜƱƼǇ!ƒ ƔĂöƵ LJdž "łǇƱǤƶdž!ƒ" łdžƒƥƥ ŷƶƞĂ

Ǒù5 ƔǤƱƤ!ƒ LJŊ ƸdžƵ LJƵ ƥǀLJ!ƒĂ ƔƥǕƒ Ɣķ‡ ǤǌķĂƒƥķ Ǐķ!ƒ ǀƸǤŊƶ!ƒ ǁǇķ ĂǋƱƼǇ!ƒ

.(4)"Ɗǚ‡!ƒ Ǒ5 ŷƱǤƶö Ǖ LJǤ‡" ƝLJƊŊ ǏdžǇƪ ǏŊƊ LJŊ ƻƸöǋƨ ƝķƶLJ

ÜŷùƱǤƶķ!ƒĂ ÜŷǤƱƶ!ƒĂ łǇƱǤƶdž!ƒ ƱƼ! ƾǇƱķ5 ǀƥǤdž!ƒ ǰŖǋ ƊƥƤķƪķ ƙLJǤ‡ ƔƸƶ!ƒĂ

Ɣǚù‡!ƒ LJdž ƥǤƼƪ!ƒ Ǒ5 łdžƨǚdž!ƒ ŷƛdž ƔĂTLJĂ Ɣ‡ƒƸķ ƝöǑ5 Ǥdž ŷ‡ ǏǇƵ ŷǤƱķƵǕƒĂ

Ɣù‡Ƹ ƒŖƺ ÜŷdžùƪĂ ƸƮùLJ‡ Ɗǚ‡!ƒ ƙǇƱƵ :ƒĂǀķTƒĂ ƔTLJö ǤdždždžǤǋƸöǑĂ ƥƒƸƞ!ƒĂ

ĂƊ ÜǵưùƶŊ ƊǌǰưƶŊ Ɣ‡Ƹ ƩǤLJ!ƒ LJǕ" ăƸǤŊơ‡ Ǐ!ǤƱƶ!ƒ ƊĂö ƒĂ!ǤƥĂ .ǵưƶŊ ǤǌưƶŊ

.(5)"ǀƥơƒĂ ƭŊƒƥ ƊǌǰLJdž łƛǚƛ!ƒĂ LJǤLJƛǕƒ Ɣ‡Ƹ ƝLJǕ

ăƥǤùdž!ƒ ǏLJƶdž!ƒƒŖǋ LJöŊ ƾöĂķ!ƒ ƒĂ!ĂǤơ5 Üǁ!Ŗ ƥƶŊ ƸƶT!ƒĂ łƺǇ!ƒ ƇǤdžǇƵ ƇǤƞĂ

LJùdž ƥǤƼķƪö ǐŖ!ƒ ǑŊƥǕƒ ǏLJƶdž!ƒĂ ÜLJö!ĂǕƒ łƺǇ!ƒ ƔǤơƮƊ ƥLJƵ ƱƼǇ!ƒ ƝöǇƵ ŷƥö Ǥdž‡

ƸƶùT ƝùLJdž ƏƸŊ ǐŖ!ƒ Ɣöƶ!ƒ ƒŖǋ LJƵ LJĂŊǀLJö ƒĂŖƤƊĂ ÜƝLJƵ Ÿƒ ǏưƸ ƸdžƵ łdžǇ‡

---

(ƊǇƱ) Ă ǐŖ Ƹƺƛ ăƊ (ǐŖ) łdžǇ‡Ă LJǤLJƪǕƒ : ƯƸƒĂƶ!ƒ .ƠưķƒĂ ƻT‡LJƒ ăƊ ƸŊƤ!ƒ ǚƞĂ ƻT‡ķ ăƊ :Ăǀƞķ (1

ƸdžƤ!ƒ :ƟƒƸ!ƒĂ .ŷǌLJ!ƒ ǰǤǀƪƒ ƒŖƺ ƝǇǌLJƊ LJdž ŷĂƶ5 Ɗƪƒ Ɗödž!ƒ Ɗưŭ ÜŷǌLJdž!ƒĂ .ǤǌǀöƸŊĂ LJǤLJƪǕƒ ƇǤdž Ăǌ

.ǵöLJǤƛ ǰǤǀƪ ƒŖƺ :ŷĂǇƶdžĂ

Ǒ5 ƔöLJT!ƒĂ ÜƔöLJT Ƹƺƛ LJƵ ăƊ ÜƔöLJT LJƵĂ ÜƊƪķŊķ : ƸķƼķĂ .łŊƒƊŖ!ƒ ǏǌĂ ÜǀƸöƥǑ ŷdžƞ : ƸƒƥƺƼ!ƒ (2

.łŊĂŖƶ!ƒĂ łƥƸ!ƒ ŷöƥĂ LJǤLJƪǕƒ ǀƥơ ĂǌĂ ÜƔLJT!ƒ ƝöǑ5 ǐŖ!ƒ ƸƺƛƒƸ :ƔöLJT!ƒĂ "ƔLJT LJƵ" ŷĂƮǕƒ (3

łöƸǤƞķ!ƒ łŊķ‡dž!ƒ – ǏƥĂƥƸŊ!ƒ LJdžơƸ!ƒƥŊƵ ƝƶưĂ – 49 ƒ – ǑŊLJķdž!ƒ LJƒĂöƥ .ƥƸǤŊ!ƒ :ǤǤŊ!ƒ ƠķƼŊ :ƥĂƸŊ!ƒ

.Ɗ1938 - ùǋ1357 – ƸƮdž – ǐƸŊ‡!ƒ

.212 ƒ :łLJǤŊƱ ƥdžơƊ ăĂƥŊ (4

.204 ƒ – ƾŊǤƪ ŷƞƸdž – ǑLJǤƛ!ƒ ǤƨƞƊ!ƒ – ǀƥdžƶ!ƒ – ƾöTƸ LJŊƒ (5

ÜŁŏ5Ǵǀǃƒ ƔĂŏƵ ǈǆž ǷŵŏƵ ƥǆžơǷ ǈǇŵ ýŏǹƤǃƒ ǉƥƶ5 .ǅƒƧƶƬǃƒ ǈǆž ǉƧŏƹ Ǌŏ5 ýƥĂĂ :ƧŏǋƨƧ
ǈǅŧǨ ĬǨơ ÜĬǉƶǆžǃǴŵ Łŏ5ǴǀǃƒĬǋ ĬǨǃƒ Łǆžǹŧǃƒ ýǀǨƪǉ ŬǷ ǉǴǉƶǆžĂ .[1]ǈǆžǆžƣǨǃƒ ǉǴǆžƪĂ
:ŎǉǴŏŵƦǃƒ ŁƷŵǴǉǃƒ ýĂƿ ýǮǆž ǁǃƦĂ ĬǃǴǨǃƒ ƘŏŵǃƒýĂǷ Ŏ5 Ǵǆžŵ ŁǃĂƬĂǆž
ǻŏǆžǨ ĬǹƵ ƸǴ5ǡǃƒ ƒĂƥƧĂ ǻǆžǋĂ
[2]ĬǗǫ ƱǴŧƵ ǻǆžĂŏ ǋƔǴơǹƬǷ ǻǆžǋĂ

ǨƘǴƥƥǴƬ ŁǈƱƒĂǆž ǻǆžǋǃ ƘƥǻǋƬ
[3]Ĭùùǉǆž ƧƥùǹƬǃƒ ƥĂŀ ǻǆžǋǉǴǋǨǷ

Ĭŏơŏ ǈǇŵ ƥǆžơǷ ǉƦǴǨƪǷ ýǆƪ ǊǉƵ ŸƒĬ ƲƧ ƧǆžƵ Łǆžǹŧ ƴǆžƪ Ǵǆžǃ ǊǉǋƶƷ5 Łǆžƒƥƿ ǴǆžǷ
ǁǃƦǃ ƥǋƬǨƪƒĂ ÜƐƬǃƒ Ŏ5 ƐƬǃƒ ŁǹƤƒƥǆž ǴǋǉǷ :ǈŏŏĂƷǹǃƒ ƔƒĂƞ ǊŵǴƞƶ5 "ŁǹƱǴƶǆžǃƒ" ǈƵ
ƧŧǉǉǉǈǷ ýǴơǆžǃƒ ǈǆž ǊǉǷ ăĂƷǹǃƒ Ĭǉƶǆžǃƒ ƒƦǋ ĬǹƵ Łǆžƒƥƿ Ĭǉŵŏ ǆžǈ [4]ǈŏǨƥƒƧƞǃƒ ýƱǴƶǨŵ
.[5]ǊƪǉƞƞĂ ǈǆž ǈǴŧ Ǵǆžŏ5 ĂǷ ÜǊǋǉŵƬŏ Ǵǆžŏ5 ǆžǗŧǃƒ Ʊƶŵ ŁǹƤƒƥǆž

ýù ŧ Ŏ5Ă ÜǷŵŏ ŧƧǨ Ǘǫ ǈǅŧŏ Ǘ ƔƥǗƒĂ ÜƧŏŵƶǨ ƔƥǗƒĂ ǆžǗŧǃƒ ǈǷ ǁǃƦ Ĭǉƶǆž Ă
ǈǴù ŧ ƒƦǫ ÜŁǹƤƒƥǆžǃƒ ǁǃǨ ĂǷ ÜǆžƱǃƒ ƒƦǋ Ŏ5 ƔŏƵ ǗĂ ÜƱ5ǹǃƒ Ĭǃǫ Ʊ5ǹǃƒ ǆžƱǉŏ ƔŏŧƧǨ
.ǊǃƒǴǉƬǆž ǈǴŧ Ǵǆž ĂǷ ÜǊŵ ǊŏŵƬ ĂǋǴ Ǵǆž ƴǆž ǷŵŧƧǆž Ʊ5ǹǃƒ

ǈùǆž ǅǴŏƬǷ ƒĂǹǆžƶǨƪƒ ǈŏƥŏƞǆžǃƒ ýĂơ5ǃƒ ǅƒƧƶƬǃƒ ǈǆž ǻƧŏǮŧ ǈǷ Łǆžƒƥƿ Ƨŧǉŏ ǗĂ
ǈǫ ÜǆžǋǨǹƱǴù ƶǆž ǈƵ Ǩ55Ƥ ƧŏƦǴƶǆž ǅƒƧƶƬǃƒ ǅǗƴǋǃƒ ÜƥƶǃƒǈǆžƐƬ ǴǋŏƵ ǉƧǴƶǨƪǗƒ
:Σŏǀǃƒ ăƧǆžƒ ýĂƿ ǁǃƦǈ5 ÜǊŏŵƬǨǃƒ ǜƧƤǆž ǉƧǴƶǨƪǗƒ ƒĂƞƧƤǷ
ǻǋǋǉǈƬŵ ĬƱǆžǨ ǴǆžǻǆžǨ ǻǆž ǨǻƱ
[6]ŷŧǹƶǵ ǅǴǉĂ ǉƨǴƞƶǷ ƶƸ ƥƨǷĂ

---

(1) ǉƥǆžƶǃƒ Ü ƸШ Ü ƒ .204

(2) ǉǴŏƴǃƒ :ƦǴƞǃƒ ǅǴǆž ǻǆžǋǨ ǉǆžŏ5 .ǈǆžǆž ĂǆžƵ ƱǴƵ ĂǆžǈǴƥƒ ǊŏƧ ǉǆž ƥƧƹ ƥĂŏǈ ǉǴǋƵ ŁƷŵǴǉǃƒ ŎǉǴŏŵƦǃƒ Ü ƒ 123 Ü ơǀŏƫ ŧƧǆž
ǉǋǨǉǴŏ – ƥƧ ƧƥǴƬ – ƘĂƧŏŵ – ǉǴǋǃƒ – ǆž1963.

(3) Ƨǉ ǉƬǴơŁ Ü ƒ 178 Ü ƒĂĂƥƧ ƶƷƨ ǉŏŵƘ ǃƒǉǴŎ Ŏ5 ǃƒĂƒŏ (ƒ 105) ǈŧƦƒ ... "ƬǈǋƥƘ ǉǈǋǆž ǈŵơǉǈ
"ǈǃƱǈ ǆžǉǗĬ".

(4) ǉǉƥ ǃƒƬƶƧÜ ƒ 103.

(5) ǈŏƥĂ ƥǆžơǷ ƱǴǆžǉŁÜ ƒ 213.

(6) ǈǆž: "ǆžƱǃĬ" ǉƶǆžǋĬ ǉƥǆžǋǋÜ ǈƒƥǃƒ "ǉǈǉǋƬǈǋ" ǈĂ .ǈǹǉƱǈ ǈƒƥǃƒ "ǉǴƞ ǉŧǹƶǵ" ǈĂ ǅǴǋƥƬǈŏƬÜ Ăƶ5 ǈŏŧǃƒ ǈǆž
ǈƥƒŏǀ ǊǉƬ ǉǉƧƒ ǈǆžǴǉǋǃƒ: ǈǆžǉ ǉǻƶǵ ƶƥƨǷ ǈǆžǈǋƞƨǋ. ǈǃƒŏƥ ǆžƒƧǆž ƸǉŏΣ – ƒ 28.

[illegible]

[illegible] [1]

[illegible]

[illegible] [2]

[illegible] [3]

[illegible] [4]

---

(1) [illegible] 1964 – [illegible] 64 [illegible]

(2) [illegible] 216.

(3) [illegible] 222.

(4) [illegible] 163.

NJùLjD LJùdž ýùőǏP!f ljcS Ǥdž Ǚ ǭ ǂǏUǤǮdžǏ! Ǐ LjǮdž Ǐ ư ǩSő Ǚ NJLjƎ5 ƭőTS LJǖf ǤdžD

NJùLjƎ5 ljSùőƩ ǍD ǂdžfƥp DžǛǂ LJdž Ǐ LjǮdž!f fǨNj ăǍƪ ǤdžǍ ǗNJő!ǫ ǤljSTD ǐǨ!f" LJődž ư ǩ!f

.[1]DžƵƨ!Ǥǖ NJǩƶLjő

NJùǩǏƛdžǟǖ ƥnjTǩƪő Ǥdžǂ ǗăƥdžǗf DžǛǂ ýǀLjő ǂdžfƥp ƱǏǯǖ ƟSƮő LJD ƥƶǖ ǑƞǤƽP!fǍ

.[2]Ǥnjǖ ýƛdž Ǐǩ!f

LJǍǂǩ LJD DžƨǏő NJLjD :Ǥdžnj!ǍD LJőSdžǛǫ NJ! NJƞǍ Ǚ NJLjǟǖ ǂdžfƥp ăDS ǐǍǏƶ!f ƻ ƮőǍ

.ƥƪǤ5 ǍNjǍ ǂǏUǤƶdž ƖSǤƶǩƪǙf

ƘǤùdžǏǂ!f LJdž ǤdžNjSőƩǍ ƥfSƱǩƪǙfǍ ƠfSǩƵǙf LJǍǂő LJD DžƨǏő NJLjD :ǤdžnjőLjǤƛǍ

LJD ƾSùőPD SSǀő Džƛ .Ǥdžnj! ǂdžőp Ǚ LJfƥǍƥSdž LJǤư fSǩƵf LJfǨNjǍ – ǂǏUǤƶdž ǂǏőPƥ!f

.[3]NJƽő!ǟǩǍ DžǛǂ!f Ɣőǂ Sǩ Ǒ5 ǂư SǤƵ LJǍǂǩ ǤdžLjǫ ǂǏUǤƶdž!f

Ǥdž ýǂ ǏNj "ǂǏUǤƶdž!f" LJD ƥǤǀLj!f ƇǛƌNj DžǛǂ LJdž NJƮǏPǩƪLj LJD ýőƱǩƪLj ǐǨ!fǍ

ƖƥơfǍ!f ǂdžǏǂ!f Ǒ5 ƻǍSơ!f S5ǤLjǩ ljƌTLjdž ǨőU5! ƾƥőǀƶǩ LJǤǂD ƇfǍƪ ǗƥőǀƶǩǏf Ǐ!ǫ ăƥƌő

Džőƥùǀǩ LJùdž DžǛǂ!f Ǒ5 Ǥdž ljƌTLjdž ǗǨőǍLjƶdž ƾƥőǀƶǩ LJǤǂ DžD ǗƖSǍǤƞǩdž!f ƘǤdžǏǂ!f Ǒ5 ǍD

ǤùnjǄǤƽPǍ ǑLjǤùƶdž!f DžǤnjǖǩƪf Ǐ!ǫ DžǏƪő fǨNjǍ .DžǛǂǏ! ǂőǏƮǕf ƴư fǍdž!f LJƵ SőPƌǩǍ

.ƾSőƪƵ ǨǄőT Ơƶǖ LJdž Ǥnjưƶǖ ƨőődžǩ ƠǖƮőǍ ǗǤnjpǛǯǩƪfǍ

LJùƵ ƜǍSP!f Ǒ5 ƘǏǯǩ ǍD Ǘƻ fSƪf Sőƨ Ǒ5 ǂdžfƥp ýǍǤơő LJD Ǒ5 Ɣőƶ!f Ǥdž5

LJùdž NJǖ ƨǤdžLjǩ ǨőơǛƱƮǫ ǕǍ!ƥdž Ǥnj! ýƶƞőǍ "ǂǏUǤƶdž!f" ǂdžǏǂ ǏLjǮdž ƥƥơő LJD ƥfSdž!f

.[4]ƥǤNjǤLjǮdž LJőǖǩǍ ǤnjǩǙǛƥ ƘơưǍ Ǐǩ!f "S5ǤLjǩ!f" ǂdžǏǂ

: DžǨNjǁƐ :ǷǐdžǷǩ

:ǤdžNj LJfSdžD ǂdžfƥp SULj Ǒ5 LJƨǍ!f LJǤƪơǩƪf ƩǤőǀdž

. ƠǍSƶ!f ýnjƪ LJǍǂő LJD :ǛǍD

---

.204 f – 2Ɯ – ƖƥdžƶǏf ([1]

.151 f – ǂơǤƮ5!f Sƪ ([2]

.51 f – 3Ɯ – ƨfSƱ!f ([3]

.224 Ǘ223 Ǘ222 f – ƭǖǤƪ yƞSdž – ǑǖƥǛf ƥǀLj!fǍ ǂdžfƥp – ǂLjǤǖƱ ƥdžơD ăǍƥǖ ([4]

Ŏ5 ƇƒƨƞǕƒ ƴƱƓlǆ ƨǒƕƮƙ ƝǑ5 ǏƤǍƙƙ ǇƉ ƴǒƮƨƙ!ƒǍ ǙǄƵƊƮƻǆ ǇǍǂǒ ǇƉ :ǄǒǉƓƛ

. ƻǒƨƮƙ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƥơƒǍ ƇƩǉƞ ǍƉ ǗƝƕ ƝǑƕƮ ǍƉ Ǘƴƞƪ ǏǄƵ ƘǒƕƒƒƊ

ǇǍùǂƙ ǇƉ ƯǍƨƶ!ƒ Ɨ!ǍǌƪƗ ƥǒƨǒ ƝǇƉ ǏǄƵ ƴƥƙ ƗǆƒƥƤ ƓǌƥƨǍƉ Ǐƙ!ƒ ƥǌƒǍT!ƒǍ

ǗƨƼƒǍ!ƒǍ ǗƱǒƪƗ!ƒǍ ǗƴǒǍƱ!ƒǍ ǗƴǆƓǂ!ƒ ƇǍƨƞǆǍ ǗƴǆƨǃƒǍ ƴǒƨƪ!Ɠǂ ƴǒƵƓƽƙ!ƒ lƨǒƮƥ

.ƓǌƨǒƺǍ

ǗƝƪùǄƪƊǍ ǗƝùƕƦƵƊǍ ƨƶT!ƒ ƳǍƨƉ ǇǆƥƶƵ ƨƶT!ƒ ǇǆƗǆƒƥƤ ƝƕƴƛǆƓǆǇǪǄlơ

ǎƨùƤƊ ƘƓƽƮ! Ǉǂ!Ǎ ǗƓǌƥơǍ ƯǍƨƶ!ƒ Ɨ!ǍǌƪǏ!ǫ ƴƞƨǒ Ǚ ƨƛǂǕƒ Ŏ5 ǁ!Ʀ Ǉǂ!Ǎ

ƨǒǍƮùƙ!ƒ ǍƉ ǗƗǒƼƱƓƶ!ƒ ǑǉƓƶǆ!ƒ ǇǆǆƓǌƯƶƕ Ŏ5 ƓǆǍ ǗlƨƓƙƤǆ!ƒ ƗlǒƮƨ!ƒ ƝƱƓƼ!Ɖ Ɠǌǉǉǆ

.[1]ƥǒƞ!ƒ

ƯǍƨùƶ!ƒ Ɨ!ǍǌƪǏǄƵ ǇƓƪơƙƪǕƒ ǉƨƮƥ Ŏ5 ƗǆƒƥƤ ƽ5ƒǍǒ Ǚ ǇǆǁƓǌƝ ǇǂǍ

lƥǒƮùƥ ƗǆƒƥƤ ƝƕƴƛǆƓǆǍ [2]ƨƶT!ƒ ƘǍƶǉ ƨƛǂƉ ǇǆƘǄƤ ǇǪǍ ǗƨƓƶTǕƒ ǁǄƙ Ŏ5

:[3]ƘƕƓƛ ǇƕǇƓƪơ

[4]ƉǆƓǒƤ!ƒ ǏǇƕƓǆƉ Ǐƀ!ƒ ƇǇƵùƯƓƉ ƉƓlǆ!ƒ ƉǍƪƥ ǇƓƪơ ǇƓǌ ǆǆ

[5]ƉǆƓùùǌƙ ƥƒǍùƕ ƥǌƶ!ƒ ƉƥƓùlƙ ƉƥƓù ƯƵƉ ƉƥǌǍ ƥƤ ǆǁƊǉ!ƒǍ

[6]ƉǆƓƵƦ!ƒ ǘƗƻ ƇǆƧƮ ǇǆǗƴƕơ!ƒǍ ƒǍƊƨƓ ǆ ǇǍǊƮƒ!ƒ ǂƊƥƉ ƥƤ

[7]ƉǆƓǃ!ƒ ƴǗƯ ƘơƙƇƻƗƮƨ Ŏ5 ƥƨƓƕ ƳùǄƛ ƓǌƓ5 ǇǍùǂ

:[8]ǂ5ƨƱ lƥǒƮƤ ƓǌǉǉǆǍ

[9]ƠǒƨƤ ǎƥƒƊ5 ƇƳƮƓƕ ƘƕƕƓ ƤǒƮǆǇǆ ƉƉ ǂǄǒƉƒ ǎƥƥƓƵ ǆǆ

---

(1) ǎƥǔ ƇƉƝǒƠ ƓǆƓǒƵƠ – ƴƞƨǆ!ƒ – ǉƪƼǉ – ƒ 225 – 226.

(2) ƥǇǉ ƨƶT!ƒ – ƒ 12.

(3) ƘƕƓƛ ǇƕǇƓƪơ ǍǌǍ ƨƵƓƶ!ƒ ǏƮƉǉ Ǆƒ ǏƵƕǍƒ ǇǍǆƒƉ ǇǍǆƨƶT!ƒ ƨƝƝƊǆƒǇƒ.

(4) Ɖǆ!ƒ : ƥǆƨ ƴǇǉƒ ǇǇƵǆ ǇƕƓƉ ǆƳƨƉǆǍ ǂǆǆ ǇƨǕƓƮǁƊƒ ƨǄǆ ƨƥ!ƒ ǆǆƨƮƨ ǇƵǆǅƒ :ǁǆƉƒ ǏƊ ǍƊǇƓ ƴơƨǍ.

(5) ƉƥƓǁ : ƴƨơ ǇǆƤ!ƒ ƯǆƓƕ ǍƒƵǇ!ƒ ƨƱƓǆ! .ƥǆǆƓǇ : ǉƓƪǆǇǆǅ.

(6) ƉǆƓǇƒ: ƉǆƓǇƉ. Ƨ Ɨ : ǏƓƤ. ƴƕơ ǆǆǍƨ : ƉƓ ƴƕơ ǏƓƉǇƕƓƤ ƥƒƼǆƤǆƉ ƥǒƨǒ ƨƶǇǉƕǆƳ ǇƒƮǆǌƉ.

(7) ƳǇǃ!ƒ : ƥǒƨǃ!ƒ ǏƊ Ǎ5 ƴǆƞ ƇƓǍ ǂǆƗƓƉǆ ƥƨƗǆ. ƨƮƨ!ƒ : ƾ lƨƓơǆ!ƒ ǆƨƨƮƙ!ƒ ƉƕǆƛǆƉƒ. ƥǆǇ ƨƶT!ƒ – ƥǒƨǆƤ ƴǇǅƨ ƇƨƶƮ – ƯǄǇƪǁƒ ƴǆƓƙ – Ǐƕ5ƮƨǆƤ – ƒ 35 ǗƝ34 – ƗǌǉǆǁǆǆƓƪ!ƒ – ƥƱǇƪƉǆƓ!ƒ – ƨƮǆ – 1962ǆǆ ƘƨƕƤ ƇƵƥǒǆƵǍ.

(8) ǂ5ƨƱ ǆƉǇǆƨ ǁƓǁǆ ƥƒƮǍƥ ǄƒƵƯǆƨǇǆ ƗƒƮǇƉ ƉƒǉǇƮƨƗ ǆǄƩƕ ǆƥǆƊ ǇƓǆǆǌǂ.

(9) ƘƕƕƓ : ƉǇǆƉƓǆǆ ǂǄǒǆǌ ǆǆƗ ƠǒƨƤ ƥǒƨƉǍ ǏǇƙƵǆƉƒƱ ƠǒƨƤ.

[illegible] (2).

[illegible]

[illegible] (3).

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

---

(1) [illegible]

(2) محمد عبدالغني المصري، ص 87، مرجع سابق.

(3) [illegible] 134 – 136 [illegible] 1972 [illegible]

ÜLJɛÅù!ƒ Ǒù5 ǴdžnjĿǰǴl5ƒĂŏ LJǖhǴlkdž LJƒƇɛƞ Ǵdžnj! LJĂǂŏ LJD LJŏŏ!ƒĂkdž ǴnjĿjdž LJŏDɛƞ ýǂ

.(1) ƻ ʅƶk ŮĂ ljƒƧǂkʅƒ ƧŏƩ LJdž yƞʅ!ƒ yƱǴldž Ǒ5 LJǴl5kŏĂ

:Ʃŏl!ƒ ƏƧdžƒ ýĂp LJdž Ɨdžƒƥp NJh ýʎdž Ǵdž ƠhpDĂ

Ǵƺdž Ƨhpdž ýhldž Ůƫ ɧdž ůƫ Ƥdž

(2)ƐJƒĂƥƶ!ƒ ƔǖƠ!ƒ ƇǴhƱ Ʃŏǂ

Üƥùơƒ Ă ƻŏƧƮk Ǒ5 LJŏkƵĂƞʅdž LJŏŏ!ĂǕƒ LJŏkƱ5!Ǵh Ǐ kD Ʃŏl!ƒ DƧdžƒ LJǫ :ýǴl5

.ƻŏƧƮk!ƒ Ǒ5 ǴdžnjhLJŏknjŏhƬ Ǵdžnj! LJŏkŏ!Ǵk!ǴhĂ

Ɨùdžƒƥp LJùǂ!Ă ÜNJư5ƧĂ ƧƶƬ!ƒ ƒƦNj LJŏƞnjk! Ǐ5ǂŏ Ǵdž "ƫ Ƥdž" Ơhp Ǒ5 LJǴǂ ƥpĂ

ǴnjĿjdž ƥƬD ĂNj Ǵdžh Ǵnj5ƥƧŏ Ǐkơ Ǵnjơhlh Ǐ5kǂŏ Ǚ – ǴĿNjǴNj Ăƥhŏ Ǵdžǂ – ƗƵǴĿƮ!ƒ ýƞƧ

ǕʎùdžƘùŏh!ƒ ƒƦùNj LJdž ƦƤkŏ LJD Ɨdžƒƥlh ƧƥƞǕƒ LJǴǂĂ – "ƫ ƞdž!ƒ" Ʊ5! ĂNjĂ ÜǴơhp

ƔĂƧù ư LJdž ƔƧư ǏǕƵ NJh ýƥkʅŏ LJD ýƥh ÜƧƶƬ!ƒ NJh Ơhlŏ ǐƦ!ƒ ƥʅǴ5!ƒ yŏƮƧk!

Ǒù5 ƧƵǴƬ!ƒ NJŏ5 yƞʅ ǐƦ!ƒ yŏƮƧk! NJh ýǖdž Ǵdž NJĿǴʅơkʅƒ ǴdžD .(3)LJʅƠ!ƒĂ Ɨĳŏɛ!ƒ

:Ʃŏl!ƒ ƏƧdžǫ ƧƵǴƬ!ƒ ýĂlǂ NJʅ5Ŀj ƻƧơ!Ǵh LJŏkƱ5!

(4)ƔƗưƶp ƗǗʅD Ǵnjŏ5 ƗǕĿjŏƥƧ ljƥǴƶƵĂ ƗǕƦdž ljƥǴkĂDĂ

ƳɛĂhh ǴnjnjhƬD ǴdžĂ Üljƥʅ5ʆ5 Ƙŏh!ƒ Ǵnjh DkƤ Ǐk!ƒ "Ɣưƶp" ƗdžǕǂ ŮĂ! NJh Ʃǖh ǔ5

.ƻĂƧƶdž!ƒ NJkŏh ƧŏƧƞ Ǵnjh ƥʅ5D Ǐk!ƒ

:ƔƐĂǂ ýĂlkĂ

---

.229 Ü228 ƒ – ƗĿǴhƱ ăĂƥh (1

ƘǴhĿj :ƔǕƤ!ƒĂ .NJkƵƧƧʅĂ NJƱǴƬĿjĂ ljƧdž ư Ǒ5 ƇǴhƱ!ƒ ýơ5h ƩƧ5!ƒ NJhƬ ÜLJƒĂƥƶ!ƒ ƔǕơ!ƒ ƇǴhƱ Ʃŏkǂ :NJ!Ăp (2

"LJƒĂƦƶ!ƒ" ăĂƧŏĂ ÜƩŏk!ƒ ƻ ƮĂ LJdž ĂNjĂ ÜĂƥƶ!ƒ ƥŏƥƬ!ƒ LJƒĂƥƶ!ƒĂ .ǴnjĿjĂƱh NJŏǕƵ Ƨdž ư k5 .ƇǴhƱ!ƒ ljǴƵƧƧk

."87 ƒ Ʃŏl!ƒ ƏƧdžǫ LJƒĂŏƥ" .ƐƬ ƥƶh ǕƒŏƬ NJh ǏdžƧ ƒƦǫ ǂ!Ăhh ƒɛƵ :ýǴlŏ ÜƟƧdž!ƒ ÜƱŏƬĿj!ƒ ĂNjĂ

.230 – 229 ƒ – ƗĿǴhƱ ƥdžơD ăĂƥh (3

– ƟǴdžƧ :ƗĿjʅD .ƟǴdžƧ!ƒ yŏhk ƘĿjǴǂ lDƧdžǫ ƗĿjŏƥƧ Ǐ!ǫ Ƙhʅlj ƟǴdžƧ :ƗŏĿjŏƥƧ!ƒ .ƗĿjŏǕ!ƒ Ɨŏ5ǴƮ!ƒ ƳƧƥ!ƒ – ƗŏƇǴdž!ƒ (4

ƧƶƬ!ƒ ƥlĿj – Ƨ5ƶƞ LJh Ɨdžƒƥp .ƗĿjŏƥƧ ШĂɛ ĂNj ýǴlŏĂ ÜƧŏƬp ǏĿjh LJdž ƗĿjʅǕƒ ýdžƶŏ LJǴǂ ýƞƧ Dǐʅƒ :Ɣưƶp

..ȿhǴʅ yƞƧdž – 39 ƒ –

[illegible]

[illegible] (1)

[illegible]

[illegible] :(2)

(1 [illegible]

(2 [illegible]

[illegible]

(1)[illegible]

.(2)[illegible]

: [illegible]

[illegible]

.(3)[illegible]

[illegible]

:(4)[illegible]

(1 [illegible] – 78 [illegible]

(2 [illegible] – .107

(3 [illegible] – .154 – 151

(4 [illegible] – .235

[illegible]

[illegible] [1]

[illegible] [2]

[illegible] [3]

[illegible]

---

(1 [illegible] .8 f – [illegible]

(2 [illegible] ."12 f [illegible]

(3 [illegible] ."18 f [illegible]

LJĂùƵĂƟdž!ƒ ƇƒƧƶƬ!ƒ ƔNjƦŏ ǖdžLjǫĂ" :ƽǁƶŏ ljƒƧLj ƥNjƒĂƬ!ƒ Ưƶƨ ƽĂƪŏ LJƋ ƥƶƨĂ
ƧƶƬù!ƒ LJǖùǂ ǖdžǂƼ ÜǂŏƽlǩǗƒĂ ƴŏƞƪǩ!ƒ ĂNj ǖdžLjǫ ƧƶƬ!ƒ ǂŏLjƨ LJǕ Üǁ!Ʀ Ĭ!ǫ LJĂƥŏƞdž!ƒ
.[2]ƧǞLj!ƒ ƔNjƦdž LJƵ NJ! ǜƧƤƋĂ ÜƧƶƬ!ƒ ƔǖƨǑƼ ýƤƥƋ LJǖǂ NJŏǁƵ ǛǖdžǩƬƒ ƧǞǂƋ
ǖdž! ƥŏƥƧǩĂ ƴƞǁƪ!ƒ ǂŏdžNjƋ LJdž ýŏǁƥ ýƨƥ ƽƨƪ ǖdž Ɗdžǩŏ ǂdžƒƥ DžǛǂ LJƋ ƱơǛLj ǖLjNjĂ
ĂƱƪƧƊ LJǖǂ ƒƦǫĂ ÜǂNjƨǖƬǩdž ýƮƒĂƼ!ƒ ƻƒƧƱƋ LJƋ ĬLjƶǩ Ĭǩ!ƒ ǂǁǖldž!ƒ LJdž ĂƱƪƧƊ NJ!ǖƥ
ăƧùŏ ǂùdžƒƥ ǨLJǂƼ ÜǖNjLjdž ǬƇƨƞ LJƒƨĂǗƒĂ .ƳǖlŏǗƒ Ĭ!ǫ ăƧƱƼ!ƒ LJǖƪLjǗƒ ýŏdž ƥƵ ƥƥ
LJŏƨ ăƨƒĂǩ!ƒ lƥǖŏƨĂ ÜƘŏƨ!ƒ LJdžư ƘǖdžǁǂƝ!ƒ LJŏƨ DžǖƞƪLjǛƒ Ƨŏ5Ăǩ ǑƼ lƥǖŏƨ!ƒ LJƋ ǘưŏƊ
ƘǖƵǖlŏǗƒ ljƧƼĂŏ ǖdž ƧŏƤĂ ÜLJƨĂ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ýŏdžǩ Ĭǩ!ƒ LJǖƪLjǗƒ lƧƱƼ ĬǁǁǩƘŏƨ!ƒ ăƧƱƬ
.[3]lƥŏƮ!!ƒ ƘǖŏƨƋ LJŏƨ lƧdž LJdž ƧǞǂƋ ǖNjLjŏƨ ǂLjƨƒĂdž!ƒĂ Üǂdžƞƪ Ljdž!ƒ

:ĬƺƐNjƽǁƐ ƒNjǏƳ

:ǑNjĂ ĬƼƒĂl!ƒ ƔĂŏƵ ǑƼ DžǛǂ!ƒ LJƨĂ!ƒ ƔĂŏƵ ǑƼ DžǛǂ!ƒ ƴǩǩLj!Ă
ĬùǁƵ ýĂǕƒ ƘùŏƨƘ!ƒ LJdž ýĂǕƒ ƳƒƧƮdž!ƒ ǂŏƼǖƥ LJĂǂǩ LJƋ ĂNjĂ : ƴŏdžƞǩ!ƒ :ǕĂƋ
ǖùdž ýǞdž ÜNJƼǛƤƨ ĬǩdǩƼ NJƨƪơƨ Ƙŏƨ!ƒ ƧƤƇ ǂŏƼǖƥ LJĂǂǩ LJǕ ƐŏnjǩdžƘĂƧ
:ƩǖƬ LJƨ ĂƧdžƵ ýǖƥ
ǖNjƧǖǂƥƒ LJŏơ ǨƘǕ ÜĬǁǁ ƘƧǂƦ
[4]ýǛơƨ ǛơƨÜƔǛƮǕƒ ǆĬǁơ ƥƥĂ
:ƍǖǁƬ!ƒ ýĂƥ ýǞdžĂ
ýƨǖǂdž ǁƪƧĂ ƺǖƵ ýǁƱ LJǁǁ
[5]ǖNjǁơǖƧ LJŏƥNjǖƶ!ƒ ƥNjƵ ƥƶƨ ǩƘǁƵ

[1] ǖƨǂ ýǖlŏ ÜǖŏƨǖǂʼnƥlLjdž ƇǖƨƥƋĂ – ǖNjƵƧơ ƴǩƧƒĂ ǖNjLjƨ! ǁƺƞ Ĭǩ!ƒ ǂƥǖLj!ƒ :ýĂƬ!ƒ .ǂŏơǖLj!ƒ : ƔǖLjƞ!ƒ :ƔǖLjƞ
.ǬƧNjǖƱ ǗƒŏƯdž :NJƥƋ NJLjĂ!

[2] ƒ 23. – ƧƶƬ!ƒ ƥlLj

[3] ƒ 91Ü ƪƧƞdž ƴƞ.ƽƨǖƪ ƥǁơdž ƥƨ!ƒƺƑLjǑ ƧƮǩƒ!ƨ

[4] ǖNjƧǖǂƥƋ: .ǖNjƧǂƦ :ƥƮ!ƒ LJƵ LJǛƼ ýơ .ǖƞƥ ƒƦǫ :ýǛơǩ!ƒĂ :ýǛơƮǗƒĂ ýŏǁơǩ!ǖǂ :ƔǛƮǕƒ ăĂƧŏ ƳǛơǕƒ
.ýǛơƨ ýơ :ýƱǖǁ! ýǖlŏĂ .ăƧdžƒ ĬƋ ƺĂƦơdž DžƥǩƨdžƧƨƤ "ýǛơƨ ýơĂ"

[5] ƴdžƞ ÜƯǖŏƧ ÜLJŏƼƧǖƶ!ƒ ǂƼƧƶdž ƥƶƨ :LJŏƥNjǖƶ!ƒ ƥnjƵ ƥƶƨ .ƘƪƧƥ :ƘƼƵ : ƯƧǕǖƨ ǖlƮǓ LJǖǂ ǖdž :Džƪƥ!ƒ
.ƇƒƧơƤ!ƒ ƯƧǗƒ ǑNjĂ ǂơĂƧ

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] .91 [illegible]

(2) [illegible] .244 – 243 [illegible]

(3) [illegible] .357 [illegible]

[illegible] (2) [illegible]

[illegible]

(3) [illegible]

[illegible]

(4) [illegible]

[illegible] (5) [illegible]

[illegible] (6) [illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible]

---

(1 [illegible] – 299.

(2 [illegible] – 116.

(3 [illegible] – 576."

(4 [illegible]

(5 [illegible] – 60 [illegible] – 1972 – [illegible] 61 [illegible]

(6 [illegible] 71.

ǚùǂĂ ÜNJ! CǴƵƥ ĂD "ǻƥƜD ƫ Ƶ" NJ!ĂIƜ NJơĂƥdždž! ýƋǴ5k LJĂǂŏ LJD LJdž ĂƤŏ Σŏ!
.[1]ƨĂƞŏ Ǚ LJŏƧdžǕƒ

: ƕƩǁƑǴƊǁƐ

ƋùƞŏǴdž ǁ!Ʀ Ŏ5 ǴNjƥǴdžƵĂ .ƧƶT!ƒ Ŏ5 ƔĂƪǕƒ ƧNjǴƱdž LJdž ƧnjƱdž ƗƺǴƜdž!ƒ LJǫ
ǺùdžƱLj LJĂùǂk LJD ĂƥƶkǙ ýǴŏƤ LJĂƥƜ ƗŏƧƶT!ƒ ƗƶƷI!ƒ LJD Ʀǫ .ýǴŏƤ LJdž ƧƵǴT!ƒ NJŏ!ǫ
LJD ǁ!ƦƜ ǏLjƵD ǛĂ .ΣǴƪơǗƒĂ Ɨ5ƷǴƶ!ƒ LJƵ ƧŏƜƶk!ƒ DžĂƱLjdž!ƒ ƥI5ŏ ǴdžƥLjƵ ǺdžǴdžk ýǴơ!Ǵǂ
.NJŏ!ǫ ƔNjƦŏ Ǵdž DžƱƶdž Ŏ5 Ǵnjŏ!ǫ ăƥƋŏ NJLjD ǏLjƵD ǏLjǂ!Ă ÜƗƺǴƜdž!! Ǻdžkơ ăƥƋŏ ýǴŏƤ ýǂ
LJùdž .ǴùnjŏƼ DžNjƋƒƧƈ ƘLjŏǴƜkĂ ÜƗ!ƋƪdžĂ!ƒ ljƦNj Ŏ5 Džŏƥƥ LJdž ƔƥǕƒ ƥǴǁLj ƱǴƤ ƥƥĂ
ΣǴùLj!ƒ ƘùŏDƧ ǏLjǫ" :[2]"ƧƶT!ƒ ƥILj" NJƜǴkǂ Ŏ5 ýĂIŏ Ƨ5ƶƞ LJƜ ƗdžƒƥƥǴLjƥƞĂ ǴLjLjD ǁ!Ʀ
ÜNJùŏ5 YƧùT ƒƦǫ Ǐ ùLjƶdž!ƒ Ŏ5 ĂǁƺLJƒ ǴdžNjĂ ÜƧƶT!ƒ ƔNjƒƦdž LJdž LJŏƜNjƦdž Ŏ5 LJŏ5ǁkƤdž
ÜLJŏƜNjƦùdž!ƒ ƥĂùƞD ăƥLjƵ ĂǁƺLJƒ … NJLjdž ýǴIŏ Ǵdžŏ5 ƷƪĂǕƒ ƥơ!ƒ ǏǁƵ ƧǴƮkƥǕƒĂ
.[3]Ǻdžŏƥƥ CƒƧƶT!ƒĂ ƧƶT!ǴƜ Džnj5!ƒ ýNjD NJŏ!ǫ ƔNjƦ Ǵdž ĂNjĂ

ƒƦù!Ă ÜýƔùƥƒĂ!ƒĂ ƭƥƮù!ƒĂ ƗIŏIơ!ƒ Ǐ5ǴLjk ƧƶT!ƒ Ŏ5 ƗƺǴƜdž!ƒ LJD Džnj ưƶƜ ăƧŏ
ǛĂ ÜƧƶTù!ƒ NJùƥǂ LJĂǂƧƥùŏ Ǚ ǁ!ƦƜ LJĂ!ĂIŏ LJŏƦ!ƒ LJǂ!Ă .ǴnjƜLjƞkĂ ǴNjƦƜLjƜ LJĂƥǴLjŏ
Džùƛ LJùdžĂ ÜǴùnj! LJǴdžƞƧkĂ ÜƗ5ƷǴƶ!ƒ LJƵ ƧŏƜƶk NJǁƮD Ŏ5 ƧƶT!Ǵ5 .NJkƶŏƜƷ LJĂdžnj5ŏ
LJD ăƧùƤD ƗŏơǴLj LJdž ǏLjƶŏ ƒƦNjĂ ǴnjƑĂƥNj ĂD ǴnjkƧĂƛ Ŏ5 ǴnjpǴŏƪLjƒ ƭǴƪLjŏ LJD NJ! ǏƺƜLjŏ
ƗơùƮ ăĂùƪ NJŏ!ǫ ƔǁƷLj ǛD ƭơ!ƒ LJdž ΣŏǁƼ NJŏǁƵ ÜýIƶ!ƒ LJƵ ǻƧŏƜƶk Σŏ! ƧƶT!ƒ
.[4]DžĂǁƶ!ƒ ƧƑǴƪ Ŏ5Ă ÜƘǴŏưǴŏƧ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǁ!Ʀ ƔǁƷLj Ǵdžǂ ÜǴnjǺƥƥĂ ƖƧǂ5!ƒ

---

(1 ăĂƥƜ ƥdžơD ƗLjǴƜƷ – ƒ 252.

(2 ƗdžƒƥƥLJƜ Ƨ5ƶƞ – ƥILj ƧƶT!ƒ – ƒ 51 Ü 55.

(3 ƵƨƒƥLJŏ ƒǕdžŏLJ – Σ5Lj ƧƞƔ – ƒ 14.

(4 ƵƨƒƥLJŏ ƒǕdžŏLJ – ǴƪƑý Ŏ5 ƒ!LjIƥ – ƒ 14Ü ǂƜǂƗ ĂNjƗ ƒ!IǴNjƧl – ǴƮƧ 1383 ƞNjù - 1964Dž -
ƒ!ƷƜƗ ƒǕĂ!Ǐ.

[illegible] (1) [illegible]

[illegible] (2) [illegible]

(3) [illegible]

[illegible] (4) [illegible]

[illegible] (5) [illegible]

(1) [illegible] .272

(2) [illegible]

(3) [illegible]

(4) [illegible] .273

(5) [illegible] .2Ш Ü60

NJùLjD ‖ùT ǘ5 – Ɨȝ!ǴhdǎƖ!f ƘǴŋƧþ Ĭ Ţ pD ĂNjĂ – ĂƖƖȝ!f ý ư 5ŏ ƗdǎfþþLJǴǂ fȐǫĂ

Ƨǂ Ljk LJǫĂ ÜѢfƧƸŰfĂ ƸŏƖƖhk!Ǵǂ ÜƗƖƖdǎkơdǎ!f ĂD ÜƗhƧǴIdǎ!f ƻǴŢĂǕf LJdǎ NJLjĂþ Ǵdǎ Ĭ ư Ƨŏ

.ƇǴdǎƖƖƶ!f Ư ƶh ǺIƖƖƱdǎ Ɨȝ!ǴhdǎƖƖ!

Ĭ ù nj5 ÜƧǂ5!f ƱǴƱơLjf ƘǴdǎǘƵ LJdǎ ƗdǎǘƵ ǴnjLjD ĬƖƖƵ ÜƗȝ!ǴhdǎƖ!f Ŏ5 ăDƧ þǴIƶƖƖ!Ă

ѢƑǴùIơ!f Ĭ ùƖƖƵ ƻĂpĂ!Ǵùh ƗdǎǕf ƘŏLjƵĂ ÜƗ5Ƨƶdǎ!f ƘƧTkLjf Ǵdǎ fȐǫ ýIk LJǡh ƗIŏƖƖP

. Ư fƧƵǕf LJĂþ ƧNjfĂŋ!Ǵh DǎǴdǎkNjŰfĂ

ýĂp Ŏ5 Ɨ!ǴơÚǴǂ Ɨ!ǴơŰf Ĭ!ǫ ĬnjkLjk ǴnjLjD ýĂIŏĂ LJŏƪơ NJƱ Ɨȝ!ǴhdǎƖ!f Ɣŋƶk ŰĂ

:ĭƧŢdǎ!f

ŰǴȐƪǐ NJǂƪdǎ þdǎȝ!f ŰĂƵ5 ǺƔrưƵ ỷǂ NJLjdǎ ǺƔƵȢ!f ǺƔŏȐ

: NJkŏh Ŏ5 ŎhLjkdǎ!f ƧƶT Ŏ5 ƗƸǴƪkƪdǎ!f Ɨȝ!ǴhdǎƖ!f LJdǎ ƔƧư ‖ǴLjNjĂ

ăþƑǴŢþ ǐfĂȢ LJdǎ Űǫ ȢNjþ!f ǴdǎĂ

(1)ǐþƇTbǐdǎ ȢNjþ!f ǷhŢD ǐƧƶƇT ǨKþ fȐǫ

þp ǴLjƖƖp Ǵdǎǂ NJLjǕ Űǫ ‖fȐ Ǵdǎ5 ÜƗŢǴP ŎhLjkdǎ!f ƧƶTh ýŏƛdǎk!Ǵh ǴLjNj ǴLjŏLjƵ Ȑǫ LJơLjĂ

.(2)Ǵnj! ƜȐǴdǎLj!f ƧŏP LjƧƶT Ŏ5 þŋLj ǴLjơhŢD fȐ!Ă ÜƗȝ!ǴhdǎƖ!Ǵh ƧnjkTf

:!ĭDǎƗ‖Ɛ

ƨkƶdǎ!f LJhf Ƨǂ Ȑ þpĂ .Ǻư ŏD (DǎǴdǎk!f) Ĭdǎƪ ŏĂ (Dǎŏdǎkk!f) ŎLjǴƶdǎ!f ƘĂƶLj ƳfĂLjD LJdǎ

ĂùNjĂ "LjǴùLjƶdǎ Dǎkŏ Dǎ! Dǎǘǂ Ŏ5 Dǎǘǂ Ư fƧkƵf" LjǴdǎƪ Dǎǘǂ!f LJƪǴơdǎ ƳfĂLjD LJdǎ ǴƵĂLj

:NJkƖƖƛdǎD LJdǎĂ ƳĂLj!f fȐnjh NJhT!f Ɣŏ Ƨp

NJǴƛdǎh ƗƖƖǴPD ǹƳþ ǐdǎĂŏh fĂǐƱ5

(3)þƧŏŢǏ Ǵdǎ!Ă ăĂȢǏ ǺƳȢƇTdǎ ĬƖƖƵ

:ĭþƶŋ!f ƗȝhǴLj!f ýĂpĂ

(1 DǎnjƖƖǂ ƧNjþ!f ýNjD LJD ĬLjƶdǎ!fĂ Ǵnjh þƖƖIkŏ Ĭk!f þƑǘI!Ǵǂ NJLjƪơ Ŏ5 LjƧƶT ýƶŋ (ăþƑǘp IfĂƧ LJdǎ) LJfĂŏþ!f Ŏ5 ŎhLjkdǎ!f LJfĂŏþ – ƧNjþk!f ýNjD þŏƧŏ ĂNjĂ LjƧƶT! ǴdǎŏƱƶk ƧNjþ!f ĬƖƖƵ Dǎǘǂ!f ƜƧPDĂ NJLjĂþTLjŏĂ ăƧƶT LJĂĂƧŏ .534 f -

(2 Ɨưnj Lj Ɨhkǂdǎ – ƧTLj!fĂ ýhƱ!f Dǎƨkdǎ Ü330 f – ƧŢdǎ Ŏ5 Ɨŏþơ!f ŎhþǕf þILj!f IdTLj – LJŏdǎǕf LJŏþ!fƨƵ .Dǎ1962 - ùNj1381 - Ɨ!Ǵŋ5!Ǵh ƧŢdǎ

(3 ýŏþh!f – Ü108 f ƳƧTdǎĂ ƇǴdǎ!f þƧĂdǎ ÜƗhƧǴT!f þƧŢk!fĂ ĂNj þŏƧŢk!fĂ ŎIƪ!f LJĂþ ăƧ!f.

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 162 [illegible]

(2) [illegible] (5 [illegible]) [illegible] 127 [illegible]

(3) [illegible] 267 [illegible]

(4) [illegible] 389 [illegible]

(5) [illegible] 258 [illegible]

þĂþƤ!ƒĂ ÜǈĴĂǁ!ƒ ǁ!Ʀ Ŏ5 Ǵnjiu ƧǴp Ǵdž ĂD þĂʅ ǈǗŏƤ!ƒ ǈD DžĂǁƶdž!ƒ ƻƧǴƶǩdž!ƒ ǈǕ

ǈùdžĂ - Ĭùǉƶdž!ƒ Ɣǁlu ƧƵǴT!ƒ ƒƦǌ ĬǩƋ5 ÜǨƶǩǨ ǁ!ƦuĂ ÜƯŏu!ƒ ŎǋǴdžǉƍ ǈǴʅơ!ƒ

:ǈƒĂ5Ʈ ǈu þ!ǴƤ ýĂǀǂ ."ǋ! Ʃŏ! Ǵdž ƐT!ƒ Ĭ!ƍ Ɣʅǉŏ ǈD" ǁ!Ʀǂ Ɣŏƶdž!ƒ

ǴdžǅƧ5 ƻǸƤƋ5 ǂǁǩþƒƧ ǐƧĂǸƮ ǐǈƎ5

ƻƚƯƤD þĂƶ!ƒĂ þĂƶ!ƒ ƨƒƦdž ƻdžD

ǈD Ĭù!ƍ ĬdžƋŏ ǋǉƋǂ "ƧƯƤD þĂƶ!ƒĂ þĂƶ!ƒ ƨƒƦdž ƻdžD ǴdžǅƧ" ǋ!Ăǀu ƧƵǴT!ƒ ƒƦǌ5

ÜƔùƞƒĂu Ʃŏ! ƒƦǋĂ ÜƻǴdž Ƨŏƹ ĂD ÜǴuƦƵ ǈĂǂŏ ǈD ƧƛǂǕƒ Ŏ5 ƧƯƤǕƒ þĂƶ!ƒ ýŏuʅ

.ƧƤǓǴu ǋǉdž Ĭ!ĂD DžĂƶƱdž!ƒ ǈdž DžƶƱu ƧƯƤǕƒ þĂƶ!ƒ Ʃŏ! ǋǉǓ

.[1] ĬǉǴƶdž!ƒ ƔĂŏƵ ǈdž ǋǁƶƞĂ "ƻƧƶ!ƒ ǂ5!ǴƤdž" Ɣŏƶ!ƒƒƦǌ ǂdžƒþp Ĭdžʅ þpĂ

: ǉƒǂǁǗƐ

ǈD ǋǁŏuùʅĂ ǂdžƒþp ǉǴǂơ ǁƒƧþǩʅǕƒ ǈĂƧƤƈ ǉǴdžʅĂ ÜDžĂp þǉƵ ƯƒƧǩƵǕƒ ĂǌĂ

ĬǩƋŏ5 ŎǉǴƛ!ƒ Ĭ!ƍ ýĂǕƒ ǈƵ ǋ!þƶŏ5 ǉƧŏƹ ǋ! ƯƧƶŏ DžƛĬǉƶdž Ŏ5 ƻƦƤƈ ƧƵǴT!ƒ ǈĂǂŏ

: ƧŏǅǂƐ ýĂǀǂ ýĂǕƒ þTŏ Ǵdždž ƐT Ŏ5 ýƤŏ ǈD Ƨŏƹ ǈdž ýĂǕƒ Ĭ!ƍ þĂƶŏ Džƛ ǋu

ƋǋǉǉdžƘþDĂ ÜǈŏƤǴu!ƒ ǈD ǅ!

[2]ǓǴƱdž!ƒ ǁǁ ǉdž ƒĂǁǁƶǨ ǁǁ ǅDƻ

ǋùǉD ĬǁƮĂdž!ƒ ƨǴơʅƒ ǈƵ ĬǂơŏƶdžƮǕƒ ǈǴʅ! ĬǁƵ ƘǴ5ǩ!Ǖƒ þƧĂ Ǵdž ýĂDĂ

:ĬǉþTǉƋ5 ƤĂǌ ǴdžĂ :ƘǁǉƤ ƤƧŏƧƞ ƘǴ5ǩ!ƒ ƻƧƶD :ŎƶdžƮǕƒ Ĭ! ýǴp :ýǴp

[3]DžǴT!ƒ Ĭǁʅ ǂdžǴT ƳƧǅu ĬǂŏǁƩ ǴǉƵþĂǅ Ʀƍ ĬƦþǩD

ƤǋǉǴƵþ5 DžǴT!ƒ Ĭ!ƍ Ƙ5ǩ!ƒ Ʀƍ ÜǉƧƶT ĬǁƵ ǢulǁdžǉƒƧǩ Ǵdžǂ :ýǴp Džƛ

ƻƒƧƮùǉƒ Ăùǌ :ǋùƽŏƧƶǩ Ŏ5 ýǴpĂ [4]Džǖǂ!ƒ ǈʅǴơdž Ŏ5 ƨǩƶdž!ƒ ǈuƒ ǉƧǂƦ Džƛ

ǋŏ5 ǈĂǂŏ ĬǉƶdžǈƵ ƻƒƧƮǉǕƒ ƘǴ5ǩ!ǕƒǈdžĂ .ǁ!Ʀ ǋuTŏ ǴdžĂ ǂuƱǴƤdž!ƒ ǈƵ Džǁǂǩdž!ƒ

.272 ƒ – ŎuþǕƒ þǀǉ!ƒĂ ǂdžƒþp :ǂǉǴuƱ þdžơD ăĂþu ([1]

.45 ƒ - ǉþdžƶ!ƒ – ƨŏTƧ ǈuƒ ([2]

.(417 ƒ – ƧŏƧƞ ǈƒĂŏþ) – ǋu ǁǴǩʅŏ ƔŏƱ ƧƞT :DžǴTu!ƒ ([3]

.106 ƒ – ýŏþu!ƒ ([4]

ƞĭƥøƓ !øƝƓ ƉžĭƥøƜǋ ƥø‡žƐ Ĭøǥ !Ĭžǐ ƐƤƌ ĂǂƉ) : Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ Ÿƒ ýƓƥ ƧƤƈ ĬǉƶĎž Ĭ!ǫ
:ƝǨöƕ Ŏ5 ƨőƨƞ ýƓƥĂ [2](ƒýĭŌŽƜ ǈǂ ƐǊǨƥƓǋ) : Ĭ!Ɠƶƙ ýƓƥ ƉžĂ .[1](ƕƓĭƯ
ĬǉƥƓƬ5 ƓƖƒƧŰƒ ăƦƕ ƝƓƉžơ!ƒ ƔƧƱ

[3]ƨâưƓǉ ƓƖöƌĂ ýžǃ Ŏ5 ǨƘƨ Ŭ

ƨùƙƶƉž!ƒ ǇùƕƒƥǉƵ "ƘƓ5ƙ!Ŭƒ" ĬǉƶĎž ǇŏƕƫƧ5 ƥƞĂö ƥƓ‡ö Ǔ ƝǉƉ ƒƦǋ ǇƉž ĂƥƕöĂ
Ŏ5 ýƓƖǨǉŬƒ ƒƦǋ ǇƓ‡Ɖ ƇƒĂƪ ÜƉž‡ƙƉž!ƒ Ɲŏ5 ƓƉžƵ ýƓƖǨǉƒ ƓƉžǌǉƉž ý‡ ƥǉƵ ƝǉŰ Ü‡ƉžƒƥƤ ƥǉƵĂ
.[4]ŎǉƓƶƉž!ƒ Ɲƕ ăƥƋƙ ĭƦ!ƒ ƔĂƪŰƒ Ŏ5 ǇƓ‡ ƉžƉ – ‡ƉžƒƥƤ ƥǉƵ Ɠž‡ – ŎǉƓƶƉž!ƒ

:ƉǯƑƖ‡ƖƐ

ǇŏùƕƔƪƓǉƙ!ƒ ƖƓƵƒƨƉž ǉƋƬǉƉžĂ ÜƨƶƬ!ƒ ƘĂƶǉ ǇƉž Ƙƶǉ ƥƒƥưŰƒ Ǉŏƕ yƉžƞ!ƒĂ
ƓǌǉƉžĂ "ƨőƱǉ!ƒ ƖƓƵƒƨƉž" ƝǉĂƉžƪö Ɠž ƓǌǉƉž ƖƥƥƶƙƉž ƧǋƓƱƉž ƔƪƓǉƙ!ƒ ƒƦǌ!Ă ‡ƉžƞƝ!ƒ ƇƒƨƞƉ
.ƥƓưƙ!ƒ

ƨùöƉžƙƙ ƓǊƥưùƕĂ" ƥƓưùƙ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƖƖ!Ʀ‡ ǇĂ‡ö ƝƕƓƬƙ!ƒ Ŏ5 Ɖơűƙ!ƒ ǇĂ‡ö Ɠž‡Ă
.[5]"ƇƓöƬŰƒ

ǇùƉž YĂǉ!ƒ ƒƦǋ" :Ɲŏ5 ýĂƖöĂ ‡öƖƱǉƉž!ƒ ƓöƓưƖ!ƒ ǇƉž YĂǉ ĂƱƪƨƉ ƥǉƵ ƥƓưƙ!ƒĂ
ƓžưĂ ‡ƵĂưĂƉž!ƒ ƨƓ‡5Űƒ ǇŰĂ Ü‡!Ăǌƪƕ ƻƨƶƙ ƘƒƥƓưƙƉž!ƒ ǇŰ ÜýĂƕƖƉž ƔĂƪŰƒ
ǇŰ ÜƓùöƖƱǉƉž Ɠùƪƥƥ ƝƕƬö ƔĂƪŰƒ ƒƦǋ ǇƉ ƖƖ!Ʀ Ĭ!ǫ ƻưƉ ÜƖƒƨƥŰƒ ‡ǌƪ ŭƕƓƖƙƉž
.[6]ǉƥƓưƙƉž!ƒ ƘƒƨƓƕƶ!ƒ ƥƬơ Ŭǫ ĬǉƶĎž Ɲ! Σö! Ưƥƥǉƙ!ƒ ƘƓƕǫ

---

(1 ƝŏƘ5 ƧƤ!ƒ ǇƶƓƙ!ƒ ƙǇƵ ƔƓƬƱ (ƉǌǉƕǇŏƨƞĂ) ƒ(ƕƧŏƓ Ƈŏƨƕ)ƒ ‡Ǉǌ! – Ǉŏ ǉĂö Σ ƒŰö‡ 22.

(2 ŏƖƶŏƉžƞ Ÿ ƒĂƨƨƕĂ "ƶƉžƞ" ăƉ ƒűƤ!ƒ ƫƓƬ!ƒĂ ƘĂƶƕƖ!ƒ Ɲŏ5 ƓƉžö5Ă ƥƕǉǉ ƓƉž!ƒ ưŎ !ƙơƖƫ ĂƥƥƥĂ- ƕƧƒƞƉž Ɖŏ ƒƪŰ 21.

(3 ĂƦ ƒƨƖƉ :Ɖž‡ƓǇ Ɲŏ5 ƬƞƬ ƉƨƒƖƖ ‡ƧŏƖƑ ƒŰŏƖ : ƒƬƞƨƐ !ƉžƓƗ ƦŏƪƖ ǇƓ‡ƉžƖ ƙƔƤ!ƒ ƙƦ!ƙ ŏƞĂƥ ƓƕƧ!‡
– ƥŏĂƒǇ ƞƨŏƨ – ƒ 236.

(4 ƕƓƥƉž ăƱƓƉ ƪƓƙƉž ‡ – ƉžƨƞƔ – ƘƓƉƪ ƒ 283.

( 5 ƕƥĂƉž ăƱƓƉ ƪƓƙƉž!ƒ – ƉžƨƞƔ ǉƓƪƒ ƒ 278 – 279.

( 6 ƕŭǯ‡ ƉƨƪƱĂ ƕŏǇ ƒ!ƨƔ ĂŏĂǉƓǇ ƒ 125.

(1) .282 ص

(2) 253 ص

(3) .70 ص

(4) .198 ص

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 1410 – 1990 [illegible]

(2) [illegible]

(3) [illegible] 1410 [illegible] 1981 [illegible]

(1) [illegible]

[illegible]

(2) [illegible]

(3) [illegible]

(4) [illegible]

(5) [illegible]

(1) [illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] – 187 [illegible] .1966 - 1386 [illegible]

(2) [illegible] 30 .

(3) [illegible] (106 [illegible]).

(4) [illegible] 211 .

(5) [illegible] 135 .

[illegible]

[illegible] (2) [illegible]

(3) [illegible]

(4) [illegible]

[illegible]

---

(1 [illegible] 12.

(2 [illegible]

(3 [illegible] 80.

(4 [illegible] 265 – 266.

Üǂùŋ!ǴPdž!Ǵƕ ǍĐ Ü Ư ƶƕǍ Ǵnj ư ƶƕ ǇǰƕŧǒŋǍƙ!ƒ ƥǒƧǒ ǑǉǴƶdž ƧƵǴƮ!ƒ ƴ ư ǒ ǇĐ Ǐ ǋǍ

ƱƧƮùǒ ǍĐ ÜǂơǗƮ ù!ƒ Ǐ ù ƵƵ ƻ !ǴƤǒ Ǵdžƕ ƻ !ǴƤdž!ƒ Ǒŋ Ǎ Üŧŋ ƒǍǒ Ǵdžƕ ŧŋ ƒǍdž!ƒ Ǒŋ Ǐ ƙdǒŋ

ǉƥƥƵ ǐ Ʀ!ƒ ƴ ƛdžƕ ǋǀŋƒǍǒ Ǵdžǒŋ Ǐ ƙdǒ ǇĐ Ɣ ƞǒŋ ÜǇǰǒǉƶdž!ƒ ƥơĐ Ǒŋ ǕƒǍơĐ ƥƥƶǒǍ ǴƱǍƧƮ

:[1]Džǒǂơ Ǉƕ ƟǴdžƧƱ!ƒ ƴǍƿ ǁ!Ʀ ǂƛdžĐ ǇdžǍ ... ǁ!Ʀ ƥƒƥ ư ƌƕ ƻ !ǴƤǒ Ǵdžǒŋ Ǎ ÜǋƱƧƮǍ

Ǵƕƒƽƙ!ƒ ǋǋǴǴdžƥ ǴǉǰǀƗƮĐ Ǎ      Džù ù ǹǰƵƵ Ǵù ǉdžƶƥĐ Ǎ ǋǋǴǉƧƗƮĐ

ǴƕƒǍƺ ƥǒ ƚǇƮơ! ƒǍƥĐ ǕǍ      ƔƽƠ ƥǉƵ ƩƩƕ! ƒǍƽƕƮ Ǵdž ŋ

ǇǍƱƕ Ǒŋ ƥƤǒ ǇĐǍ" : Ǐ ƕǴƮ!ƒ ŧǴơƮƒ Ǐ ƕĐ ƴǍƿ ƧƛǉƗ!ƒ Ǒŋ ǁ!Ʀ ǂƛdžĐ ǇdžǍ

.[2] ǁƙƵǴ ư ǫǍ ǴǉƲŋơǍ Ü ǁƙƇǴƮƒǍ ǴǉǴƮơǫ Ǒŋ Ü ǁƱƵƵǍ ǴǉƱƵƩ ƻ ƑǴơƮ!ƒ

ǂǀŋƒǍdž!ƒ ǂnjƞǍƵƵ Ʋŋƕ!ƒǍ Ǐ ǉƶdž!ƒ Ǒŋ ǋƛdžƕ ǋƙƕǴǀdž DžƛDžǕǂ!ƒ ƥƒƧǫ Ǐ ǋ ǂƕǴǀdž!ƒǍ

ǋù!Ǎƿ ƴǴƛdž .. ƴƶŋ!Ǵƕ ƴƶŋ!ƒ ǂƕǴǀdž Ǎnjŋ Ǐ ǉƶdž!ƒ Ǒŋ ǴnjǉdžǇǴǂ Ǵdž Ǵdždŋ .. ǂŋ!ǴƤdž!ƒ ǍĐ

(ƥƥøƗǀĎ ƐǋƥøƗĎǋ) : Ǐ !Ǵù ƶƙ ǋ!Ǎƿ ǍơǉǍ [3](ƐǋĎǂư ƑĎǴ ƥƗǋƑǏ ǋǂǋƑ ƥǂƹ) : Ǐ !Ǵƶƙ

(ƑøĎ ƐǋƥøǍƗǏ ǍøǂƟ ǋƅǴ ƑĎ ƥǍǏ Ǖ ǉǂƐ Džǂ) : Ǐ !Ǵƶƙ ǋ!Ǎƿ ǍơǉǍ [4](ƥƥƗĎ ƑƗƥƗĎǋ

.[5](ǋǋƧƵǴǴ

ŧǀơƙǒ Ǖ ƴƕǴǀƙ!ƒ ǇǫǂǀƱǉdž!ƒ ƴǍǀǒǍ ǂǒǀƱǉdž!ƒ ǂơǴƕdž!ƒ DžǋĐ ǇdžǴǒǴ ư ǀ!ƒ ƴƕǴǀƙǍ

ƴù ƶŋ!ƒǍ ǀǍǀ!ƒǍ ǇǴǂdž!ƒǍ ǇǴdžƨ!ƒǍ ƴǍdžơdž!ƒǍ ƳǍ ư Ǎdž!ƒ Ǒŋ ǇǴƙǒ ư ǀ!ƒ ƘǀŋƙƒƦǫ Ǖǫ

.[6]ǇǴdžƛ!ƒ ƘƒƥơǍ!Ǵƕ ǉƦǋ ǇǍdžƮǒǍ ǂŋǴ ư ǕƒǍ ƱƧƮ!ƒǍ Ƈƨƞ!ƒǍ ƴǂ!ƒǍ

ǂdžƒƥƥ ǂƛdžĐ ǇdžǍ . Ư ƶƕƕ Ǵnj ư ƶƕ ƧǍnjƲ! ǴǀǉǍƧ ƘƛƥơĐ ƘǀŋƒǍƙ ƒƦǫ ƘǕƕǴǀƙdž!ƒǍ

:ƧƵǴƮ!ƒ ƴǍƿ ƔǴƕ!ƒ ƒƦǋ Ǒŋ

ƩƥǴƩ ƴƸ!ƒ Ǐ ƵƵ ǍǍƱdžǍ ǍǏ ŋǍ      ƤƇƮ Ǵŋ ǴǉƶǍƒ ƻ ǒǂ ǴƕƞƵƒǍǍ

[1] ǂǉƮ Ǒŋ ǍƙÜǎǴƞǋ ǇǴǂǍ ǂŋǍǂ!ƒ Ǐ !ǫ ƴǀƙǉƒǍ ÜƉǴƮ!Ǵƕ ƌƮǉ ƴơŋ Ǒdžǔ ƮǫƧǴƮ ƐƱ Ǉdž Džǒǂơ Ǉƕ ƟǴdžƧƱ!ƒ (ǀƧƞǋǉ! ǇǍǉǴdžƛ.

[2] ǂƶƕƱ ƣǒƧǴƙ ǇǍƥƕ -Dž1982 –ǇǴǉƕ! –ƘǍƧǒƕ –ǂǒdžƵƶ!ƒ ƔƙǂƮ Ƨƒƥ Ü267 ƒ ǂơǴƮŋ!ƒ Ƨǂ ÜǑƞǴŋƤ!ƒ ǇǴǉǂ Ǉƕƒ.

[3] ǍĐ DžǋdžƵƲƕ ƒǍdžƵƲ Ǵdžƕ ǀƧǴƮǕƒ Ǐ ǉƶdž Ǵnjǒŋ ƴdžǴƶ!ƒǍ ƴǴơ!ƒ Ǐ ƵƵ ǋƕƮǉǍ ǂǒ!ǴƤ ǍĐ (ǂǒǍǴƤ DžǋǉƙǍǒƕ ǁƗƙŋ) (.52 ǂǒǕƒ (ƴdžǉ!ƒ) DžǋƧŋǂƕ

[4] .50 DžƿƧ ǂǒǕƒ ƴdžǉ!ƒ . DžǋǉƙǍǀƵ ƴǒƞƶƕ ǋǋǴǉǒƨǴƞ ǐ Đ "ǂƧǂdž ǴǉƧǂdž) ǁ!Ʀ Ǒŋ "ƒǍƧǂdžǍ" ǂǒǕƒ"

[5] ƥƵƧ!ƒ .ǂǒƮƶdž!Ǵƕ ǂǒdžǒƞ!ƒ ǂ!Ǵơ!ƒ "ǋǋƗŋǉdžƕ Ǵdž ƒǍƧǒƷǒ Ǐ ƙơ) ǋƙdžƵǉ DžǋǉƕƗƗǒ Ǖ ǐ Đ DžǍǀƕ Ǵdž Ƨǒƺǒ Ǖ Ǘƒ Ǉǫ
.11 DžƿƧ ǂǒǕƒ

[6] .259 ƒ – ŧƕǴƗ ƴƞƧdž – ǂǉǴƕƱ ƥdžơĐ ǍǍƥƕ

[illegible]

[illegible] (1)

[illegible] (2)

[illegible] (3)

[illegible] (4)

---

(1) [illegible] .18 [illegible] 17 [illegible] 8

(2) [illegible]

(3) بدوى طبانة، ص 261، مرجع سابق.

(4) [illegible] .261

:hūʒþƯǁƐNj ƒƐþƸƗƨŰƐ

NJLjĂdžʅŏ Ǥdž ŎLjǤƶdž!ƒ ƘĂƶLj Ŏ5 LJĂƶưŏ ǤǤdžǁƶ!ƒ LJdž ƗƵǤdžŋ Ɨdžƒþp ăDZ þpĂ

.ƨƶT!ƒ Ŏ5 lþŏŋ!ƒ ƻǤƮĂŰƒ LJdž ƨǤǂƙhŰƒ LJĂhʅơŏ DžnjLjD ăD (Ɨ5ƨƱ!ƒĂ ƔƒƨʒƙʅŰƒ)

Džŏlƙʅŏ Ű NJLjD ăDZ þl5 lþĂŋ!ƒ ƘĂƶLj þþơŏ LJD NJhǤƙǂ Ŏ5 Ɨdžƒþp ƻþNj LJǤǂ Ǥdž!Ă

.ƘĂùƶLj!ƒ ƔǤh Ŏ5 ýƤþŏ LJD ƠƮŏ Ű DžǺ LJdžĂ ÜƔhʅ!ƒ ƒȒnj! lþĂŋ!Ǥh Ĭǁƶdž ƘƶLjŏ LJD

Ɨ5ƒƨƱ!Ǥh ƻ ƮĂ!ƒĂ ǁþŏŋ NJƙƒȒ Ŏ5 LJǤǂ ƒȒǫ ǁþǤŋƙʅdž LJĂǂŏ ǤdžLjǫ þǤŋƙʅdž!ƒ ĬLjƶdž!ƒ LJŰ

þùŏŋ!ƒ LJʅơ!ƒ LJĂǂŏ þp NJLjŰ Ülþ Ăŋ!ƒ ĂD LJʅơ!Ǥh ƻ ƮĂ!ƒ ƨŏƸ ƨƤƈ ƐT ƗhƒƨʒĂ!ƒ ĂD

ĂD LJʅùơ!Ǥh ƻùƮĂŏ LJD ƨŏþùŋ ƨŏƸ Ɣŏƨʒ!ƒ ƻŏƨƱ!ƒ LJĂǂŏ þpĂ ÜǺhŏƨƸĂ ǺŏƨƱ

.[1]lþĂŋ!ƒ

ĬùLjƶŏ LJǤùǂ ĭȒù!ƒ ŎùhƨƶĂ!ƒ þlLj!ƒ ƨǤŏƙ ĬǁƵ ǁþƨ ƨhƙƶƙ lþŏþŋ!ƒ lƨƲLj!ƒ LjȒNjĂ

ƻùpĂdžĂ ÜƗŏʅǤl!ƒ ƗdžnjƙĂ!ƒ LjȒnjh DžnjdžnjƙŏĂ ÜDžnjʅǤ5LjD ǤƒƨƶT!ƒ ĬǁƵ ĬƮơŏĂ ÜƘǤpƨʅ!Ǥh

LJù5" ĂƱùʅƨD ŎhǤùƙǂ LJD ƴþƒĂ!Ǥ5 ÜƗŏLjǤLjĂŏ!ƒ NJƙ5ǤlǺ ƴdž Džŋʅ Ljdž ƘǤpƨʅ!ƒ LJdž Ɨdžƒþp

.ƗŏơǤLj!ƒ LjȒNj Ĭ!ǫ lƨǤTǫ Ǥdžnjŏ5 Ʃŏ! "ƗhǤƱƤ!ƒ" Ă "ƨƶT!ƒ

NJpĂʅùƙ ĭȒ!ƒ ǤǤdž!ƒ ƔǤhơh ƳĂƨþ!ƒ DžnjnjŏhTƙ LJdž5" :Ɨdžƒþp ýĂp ƔƨʒƙʅLj Dž! ƒȒ!Ă

.[2]ǺŏþơĂ Ǻdžŏþp LjǤŏǫ ǤƒƨƶT!ƒ ƨĂǤƶƙ NJŏhTƙ!ƒ lþĂŋ ýŏƨŏ Ʃŏ! NJLjƎ5 ÜƟǤŏƨ!ƒ

: ƒ 5ƑdžƗǁƐNj hǁƑƟƗƨŰƐ

ƐùT ƨƶTù!ƒ Ŏù5 ƨǂȒŏ LJD ǤdžNjĂ ÜƯpǤLjƙ!ƒĂ Ɨ!ǤơƙʅŰƒ ŎLjǤƶdž!ƒ ƔĂŏƵ LJdžĂ

Ǥdžǫ :ƘǤnjŋ ƴhƨD ĬǁƵ ýhǤlƙƙ ǤǤŏTŰƒĂ Ülþơ ƒĂ Ɨnjŋ LJdž NJ! ýhǤldž!ƒ LJŏhĂ NJLjŏh ƴdžŋŏ5

.ƘǤhǺŰƒĂ Ĭ5Lj!ƒ ƽŏƨƱ ĬǁƵ ĂD ÜDžþƶ!ƒĂ ƗŏLjl!ƒ ĂD ÜþǤưƙ!ƒ ĂD ÜƻǤưdž!ƒ ƽŏƨƱ ĬǁƵ

LjƨƵǤTdž ƻƮĂ Ŏ5Ă NJʅ5Lj ƴdž Ĭƙơ ƯpǤLjƙŏ LJD ƨƵǤTǁ! ƨĂŋŏ Ɨdžƒþp LJD ǤLjdžþp

: NJ!Ăp Ŏ5 Ʃŏl!ƒ DƨDžƒ ƒĂhǤƵ LJŏȒ!ƒ þǤlLj!ƒ ăDZ ăƨŏ Ű NJLjDĂ

(1 ǁĂþh ăơdžD ƱǤhƗ – Ɨdžƒþp LJh ƨ5ƶŋ ĂƒLj!lþ ƒŰþhŎ ƒ .280

(2 LJ5 ƨƶT!ƒ – ƨƙŋdžƗ þ. ăĂþhƵ ƒþ!ơdžLJ – ƒ 71Ü 78.

ǴnjǜǴǖƅ ǇǊǎ Ĭ5Ƶ ǴǊǎ ǴǑǴǠǖ ǇǊǂ

(1)ƧƒƦƵ ƥƒĂƗ Ŏ5 ǺƔǎǁ ǐǒƧǴ5ǩ

ƯǴùǒǖ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƔǒƮ!ƒ ǋǖƮǒ ƔǴǖơ!ƒ ǇǕ̄ ƨƑǴƞ ǁ!ƦĂ ÜƔǒƮ!Ǵǖ ƩǄǂ!ƒ ƔǴǖơ ǋǖƮ5

:ýǴp ǄǍ .ǉƧǒƺ ƧƤƈ ƐƮ Ǚ ǉƥơĂ

ǋǊǎǒƥǅ ǇƵ ƙƘƧǎǖƒ ǄǍ ǋǖ ƙƘƥƦǩ

(2)ƧǴnjǍ ǴƯǴǒǖ ǇƵ ǻǒ! ǖăƧǎǩ

ýĂǕ̄ƒ ƘǒǖǕ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǇǴǂ ĭƦ!ƒ ĂǋǊ ýǒǕ!Ǵǂ ŎǉǴǠ!ƒ ƘǒǖǕ!ƒ ƒƦǋǊ Ŏ5 ǋǕƺƞ ĭƦ!ƒ ƔǴǖơ!Ǵ5

ƘƧǴƮ Ĭǩ!ƒ ĬǊǊ ƧƒƦƺ!ƒ ƥƒĂƪǂ ýĂǕ̄ƒ ƘǒǖǕ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƘǉǴǂ Ĭǩ!ƒ ƧǎƤ!ƒĂ ÜƔǒƮ!Ǵǂ Ưǒǖǅ

ƘǴùnjƞ ǇùǊǎ ǂùnjƞ Ĭù!ǫ ƻƧƮǉǊǎ ƒƦǋǊ Ŏ5 Ʃǒ!Ă ƧǴnjǉ!ƒ ƯǴǒǖǂ ŎǉǴǠ!ƒ ƘǒǖǕ!ƒ Ŏ5

.(3)ƧƦƺ!ƒ

ĬǊǎƺǩ Ǚ" ýƞĂ ƨƵ ǋ!Ăp Ŏ5 ÜǇǈƧǀ!ƒ ĂǋǊĂ Üǂƞơ ƴư ƒĂǊǎ!ƒ ăĂpǅ Ŏ5 ƇǴƞ ƥpĂ

ǋùǒ5 ýǴǀǒ ǇǅƨĂƞǒ ǉƒƧǅ ǚ5 "ĬǊǎƵǅ" ýǴǀǒ ǇǅƧƮǖ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƨǴƞ ƒƦǫ ǋǉǂ!Ă (4)"ƧǴƮǖǕ̄ƒ

.ƧĂƧưǊǎ

Ĭƪǖƺ!ƒ ǀƧǩǉƵ ýĂp ƯpǴǉǩ!ƒ ƔǴǖ Ŏ5 ǂǊǎƒƥp ǋǍƤƥǒ ǴǊǎǊǎĂ

ǋǉǴǖǍǖ ǴǠǉ!ƒ ƴƥĂ ǇǊǎ ƦĂƨǴ5

(5)ǊǎǒǊǎƅǩĂ ǀƧǖƺǖ ǍĬ!ǫ Ǵǂ ǠƮĂ

:ýǴp ǄǍ ÜǍǚǂ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ǊǒơǊǎơǩ!ƒ ǇǊǎ ǋǒǍƵ ǴǊǎƵ ƩƧ5!ƒ ǁƧƤǒ ǊǍ5

ĬǂǩƮƒ ǀƦĂǴƅǊǎ!ƒ ǴǊǎ ăƦƥǒ ǂǇǴǂ ĂǍ

(6)ĬǊǎǠǂǊǎ ǊǚǂĂ!ƒ ǊǊǎƵ Ă! ǂǇǴǂ!Ă

---

(1 Ĭ5Ƶ : ÜĬơǊǎǉƒ ăĂƧǒĂ :ƧnjǕ ǴǉƵ ăĂƧǒƮǅ :ƧƦƺ!ƒ ÜƧǊǎƤ!ƒ Ăǅ ƇǴǊǎ!ƒ Ăǖƺǩ Ĭǩ!ƒ ýǒpǴǀ5!ƒ : ƔǴǖơ!ƒ ÜƧnjƱ :ƧƦƺ!ƒ ÜƧǊǎƤ!ƒ Ăǅ ƇǴǊǎ!ƒ ĂǍƺǩ Ĭǩ!ƒ ýǒpǴǀ5!ƒ : ƔǉǴƞ .(312 ƒ – ƩƒĂǉ ĬǖǅǇƒĂǒƥ) ǇƦǕ̄ƒ ăƨǴơǒ ĭƦ!ƒ ƧƵƮ!ƒ ĭǅ ǂǒơ!ƒ

(2 ƘƧ5ǉƒ : ƘǀƮǉƒ :ăƧ5ǉƒĂ ƫǀƮǩ ÜƫƮǉƒĂ ƘƥƧǩ :ǋǖ ǋǩƦƤǩ .ƇƒƥƧ

(3 ƥǊǎƒƥp ǇǖƧ5ƺƞ - ǉǂǉ ƥƮƵ!ƒ – ƧƵǊǎ ýƞƧǊǎ – ƫǖǴƗ ƒ 126 Ü127.

(4 "Ǚ ĬǊǎƺǩ ƒƮǖǕ̄ƒ" ĂǇǂ!ƒ ĬǊǎƺǩ ƒƔǍǖ!ƒ Ĭǩ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƮƥĂƧ Ü ǂǂƥ – ƒơǕ̄ ƒǕǒƏ ƧpƵ 46.

(5 ǅƧƒĂǊǎ Ü ǊǂǒǕǉƒ: ƮĂƙ ƩƧ5!ƒ ǫƦƒ ƔǍǎƱ ƻǍƺ!ƒ ǅĂ ƧǅĂ ƮǴơǖǋ.

(6 ƔǴơǕƒ : ÜƒƦǊǎǋƺƞ ǇƒĂǒƥ ǇǖǀƧǉǊǎ ǇǖƮǒƥƒ ƥƒƗ Ĭƪǖƺ!ƒ – ƒ 24 – ƮƧƟ : ƥ. ǒĂƪƻ ƵǎƥƧǒƥ – ƥƒƧ ƞǒƧǎ – 2001ǄǍ. ƘĂƧǒǖ

# ƲǴƐƥǁƐ ƘѲǴǅǁƐ

# ǀƑǴǀƥǅǁƐ - ƕǅƐơƼ ƧȉƑƾǅ

Ǻďży Ǳǅǁ ƐƲǅ ư2ǂǁƐ ƹ ǘƗǝƐ :ǗǊǰ

ƨƧùơǱ Ǵďž ƧƥǀƜ ǊǉǍǕǀǒ ǅǊǍ Ü Ǐ ǈƶďžǍ Ʊ5! ƔƥǕƒ ǇǱ Ǵďžǒƥƥ ƥǴǀǈ!ƒ Ǆǘǂ ƗƮǘƤ

.Ǵďžǌǈďž ýǂ Ǒ5 ƗƜǴƮǗƒǍ ƽǒ5Ǎƙ!ƒ ǇďžǊ5!ƌďž

:ǑǊ ƧǍďžǱ Ɨƙƪ ǊƵƒǍǈǱǍ "Ǐǈƶďž!ƒǍ Ʊ5ǁ!ƒ ƻǘƙƑƒ" ƧǊǴƲďž Ǉďž Ɨďžƒƥƥ ǏƮơǱ ƥƥǍ

.(1) Ʃǒǈƞƙ!ƒǍ ƽǒƜƱƙ!ƒ Üýǒǅďžƙ!ƒ Üƻƒƥ ƧǗƒ ÜǀƧǴƮǗƒ ÜǀƒǍǴƪďž!ƒ

ƒ ǀǈùǒ ǓǍ ÜǊǒǁƵ ƥǒƨǒ Ǔ Ǐƙơ Ǐǈƶďžǁ! ǴǒǍǴƪďž Ʊ5ǁ!ƒ ǇǍǂǒ ǇǱ :ǑǊ ǀƒǍǴƪďž!ƒǍ

ǊùƲǴ5!Ǳ ƘǈǴǂ" :ýǴǀ5 ǘǊƞƧ ƔǴƙǂ!ƒ Ư ƶƜ ǴǊƜ ƻ ƮǍ Ǐƙ!ƒ ƗƹǘƜ!ƒ ǑǊ ǈǤǊǍ ÜǊǈǈƵ

ýǍùƥ ýǅďž ǁ!ǤǍ ÜƧƤǓƒ ǏǁƵ ǴďžǊƥơǱ ýưƽǒ Ǔ ǴǊ! ƗǒǍǴƪďž ǑǊ ǏǱ ǊǒǈǴƶďž! ǈƔ!ƒǍƥ

:Ɨ5ƧƱ

(2)ƥǒ!ǴƜ ǈǴǒǈǍǍ ǏƤƧǁƒ ǾǍƱ!Ǵǂ!          Ǐƙǂƒ ƌƱƤǱ Ǵďž ƘǍďž!ƒ ǇǇ ǂǁ Ƨďžƶǁ

(3)ƥǍƨƙ ǅ! ǇǇďž ƧǴƜƤǕǴƜ ǂǁ ǒƙǅǒǍ          ǘǊǴƞ ƘǈǂǍ Ǵďž ǆǴƥǕƒ ǂǁ ǁ ăƥƙƮ

:Ʃǒǁ!ƒ ƟƧďžƒ ýǍƥ ǁ!Ǥ ýǴǅďžǍ

(4)ƥùƶǁǈ Ǔ ƔƧơ!ƒ ƒǍƗƶǁ ǇǈǍ          ǊùùǴƤƙ Ǔ ƇƒƥƋ!ƒ ƒǍǅƙǂƙ ǇƐ5

---

(1) .ƗǅƐǅ!ƒ ƗƶƜƱ!ƒ –ǅ1969 –Ɨǒǈ5!ƒ ƗƶƜƱďž!ƒ –296 ƒ –ǑƜƥǕƒ ƥǀǈ!ƒǍ Ƨ5ƶƞ ǇƜ Ɨďžƒƥƥ – ƗǈǴƜƱ ƥďžơǱ ăǍƥƜ

(2) :ýǍƱ!ƒ – ǊƵǍƥǍ ƽǀơƙ! Ǐ ưǴďž!ǴƜ ƧǁƵǍ .Ǐƙ5!ƒ ƐƱƤǒ Ǔ ƘǍďž!ƒ ǇǱ ǁƙǴǒơƜ ǅƮƥǱ "Ǉǒƶ!ƒ Ơƙ5ƜƑ" ǁƧďžƶ! ÜǊǈǈďž ǊǒƥǒǏǁƵ ǏǈǍǈƒ Ǵďž ƥǒƧǒ ÜǈǴ5ƧƱ : ǈǴǒǈǍ – ýǍƱďž!ƒ : ǑƤƧďž!ƒ ÜƗƜƒƥ!ƒ ƗďžƑǴƥ ǊƜ ƥƮƙ ýǒǍƱ!ƒ ýƜơ!ƒ Ǵďžǂ ÜǊơǍƧ ƯƜƥ ǁǁďžǒ Ǉďž ăƥǒ Ǒ5 ǍǊǍ ÜƗ!Ǵơďž Ǔ Ǌǒƙǰ Ǎǌ5 ǊǁƞǱ Ǒ5 Ǌ! ýǍƱ ǇǊǍ ǇǴƮǈǕƒ ǇǱ :Ǐǈƶďž!ƒǍ .ǈǴǈǍǍ ǊƜƦƙƞƒ ǰǴƮ ƒƦǊ Ǌ! ýǍƱ ƥƥ ǏƦ!ƒ Ʃ Ƨ5!ƒ ƔơǴƮ ǇǱ

(3) Ǒ5 ǊƙƥǍƨ ǓǍ ǴǊǈƵ Ǌǁƪƙ ǅ! ǇǇďž ƧǴƜƤǕǴƜ ǁǒƙǅǒǍ ǘǊǴƞ ƘǈǂǴďž ǅǴǒǕƒ ǁ! ƧǊƲƙƮ :ýǍǀǒ ÜƧǊƲƙƮ :ăƥƙƮ .ǴǊƜ ǁǒƙǅǒ Ǐƙơ ǴǊǈƵ Ɨơ!ƒ ."173 ƒ ÜƧƵƮ!ƒ ƥǀǈ" - Ƨ5ƶƞ ǇƜ Ɨďžƒƥƥ

(4) ǊƙƧǊƲǱ :ƐƮ!ƒ Ƙǒ5Ƥ :ýǴǀǒ ÜǈƧǊƲǈ Ǔ ǴǈƐ5 Ƈƒƥ!ƒ ǅǂǈǒƜǍ ǴǈǈǒƜ Ǵďžǒ5 ƒǍǂƧƙƙ Ǉƒ : ýǍǀǒ "Ƈƒƥ!ƒ ƒǍǈ5ƥƙ ǇƐ5" ǇǇ( : ǈƧǂƦǍ!Ǵƶƙ ýǴƥ ÜǊƙƧƙǍ Ǌƙďžƙǂ Ǐǈƶďžƙ Ǎǌ5 ǀƨǍďžǌďž ƻ!ǕǴƜ ǊƙǒƱƤǱ :Ƙǈƥ Ƙǈǰ ƒƦ5 ÜǊƙǒ5ƙƤƒ ǁ!ƦǂǍ ƐƱǍ ƒƦ Ʃ Ƨ5!ƒ ǍƥƵ ƻ Ʈǒ ƧƵǴƮ!ƒ ýǴƥ ÜǴǊǈƧǊƲǱ ǴǊǴǈƶďž5 (15Ɨǒǀƒ Ǉďž :ǊùƱ)( ǴǊǒǍƤǒ ƥǴƐǍ ƗǍƙǴ ƗƵǴǴ!ƒ ÜǀƧƞơ!ƒ Ǉďž ǇǊǈƧǊƲǱ ƥƥǍ ƧǍ5 ǍǱ ǇƒƑƧƞ ǀƧƞơ ǏǁƵ

ƔǂƧďž ƔǴơƮ Ǉďž ƸƥǍ ǇǊǈǴ5Ƥ          Ǵďžǈǂ ǇǊǈƥǴ5ǈƒ Ǉďž ǇǊǈǴ5Ƥ

.ýƥǍ!ƒ ƥǒƥƮ!ƒ ƧƱďž!ƒ :ƽƒƥǍ!ƒǍ .ǇǊǈƙƧƞơ : ǇǊǈƥǴ5ǈƒǍ

ƥƮǁǈ ǴǈƑǴďžƥ! ƒǍƥƮǁƙ ǇǍ :ýǍǀǒ ÜƥƮǁǈ ǴƥƜ ƒǍƥƮǁƙ ǇǍǍ : Ǌ!ǍƥǍ ǀƧďž ƥƶƜ ǀƧďž ǅǂǁǀǈǍ ǀƥơƒǍ ǀƧďž ǴǈǍǁƙǀƙ .ǅǂƑǴďžƥ!

.ƗƶƜƐƧ!ƒ ƗƶƜƱ!ƒ – ƻƧǴďž!ƒ Ƨƥ – ǅǒǊƒƧƜƞ ýưƽ!ƒǍƜǱ ƥďžơǱ ƽǒǀơƙ Ü186 ƒ Ʃǒǁ!ƒ ƟƧďžǞ ǇƒǍǒƥ

[illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 296.

(2) [illegible] 167 [illegible] 1960 [illegible].

(3) [illegible] 74 [illegible].

(4) [illegible] 228.

(5) [illegible] 93 [illegible] 1405 [illegible] 1984 [illegible].

Ĭù!ջ lՏĜùTջĂ ƻƦơ ŇĴŏ5 ÜLJŏǎĴŢ!ƒ LJŏƕ ĜƕĴƵ ƘŏĎՏ Ă!" :ƩĜǉ!ƒ ýĂpĂ [1](ĂǈǭƑĭ ƑĎŽ

.[2]lՏŏƛǂ LJĜƶdž

ƨȻƕdžĴ! Ǖջ Ĭƙdŏŏ ǕĂ ÜlՏŏƛǂ!ƒ ǑǉĜƶdž!ƒ ĬĴƵ ýŏĴl!ƒ Ʊ5Ĵ!ƒ ýĜdžƙTƒ ǴưŏĎ ĜǋĜǉƶdžĂ

ǚùdžȠdž ƻՏƶǒ ǬŏĂĴƙĂ ȼĜŢƙPƒĂ ÜƗ!ƒþ ƗơdžĴ! ĎǚǂǀƒLJdž YĂǉ ýǂ Ŏ5 ŎǋĂ ÜƫƦơ!ƒ

: Ĭ!ĜùƶƙŸƒ ýĂùlǂ "ĎŏùƤ5ƙ!ƒ" Ĭdžƪŏ YĂǉ ĜǋǉdžYƒĂǉĎ ĬǋĂ ŇƱ5! ՏǋĜƱ LJdž þŏƶƕ

:ăĂǉʒ!ƒ þŏƶƪ LJƕ Ɣƶǂ ýĂlǂĂ [3](ƕƔƥƑƫƐƐ ƑĎŽ ƕƔƥƑƫƐƐ)

[4]ƔĂǒǋ ȻĜlǕ!ƒ þǉƵ ƴՏĂ ǕĂ ǑƙŏƗ þǉƵ żţ ôơĜ5 Ǖ ĬƤĎ Ĝdž ĬƤĎ

:þƨǕƒ LJdž ǑǉƨĜdž!ƒ ƫՏĜƱ LJƕ lþĜƙp ýĂp ŇĎƛdžĂ

[5]ǉȽƱĜǈdž ŇƕǉdžǬơ!ƒ þƶƕ żţ ƃĂĎĂ ǉȽâưĜƃ ýdžƃǩ þp ỷƒȽ ǂlȠĜǋĎ

YƒĂùǉĎ LJùdž ĜùǋĴƶȠĂ "Տ5ƶȠ LJƕ ƗdžƒþP" ǚŢ5dž ĜƛŏþơĜǋǉƵ ǂþơƙ LJdž ýĂĎĂ

LJĜùƶdž ĬĴƵ ǚdžƙTdž ýŏĴl!ƒ Ʊ5Ĵ!ƒ LJĂǂŏ LJĎ :Ň!ĂlƕĜǋ5ȻƵĂ ÜĬǉƶdž!ƒ ỷdž Ʊ5Ĵ!ƒ ƻǚƙƑƒ

ՏùǂƦĂ ÜƗdžƒþp ƻŏՏƶƙ "ỷŏǂĂ LJƕƒ" ýlǉ þpĂ ÜĜǋŏĴƵ ỷþƙ ƗơdžĂ ĂĎ Ĝǋŏ!ջ ȻĜdžŏƺƕ ÜlՏŏƛǂ

:Ʃŏl!ƒ ăՏdžƒ ýĂp ՏǂƦ5 ŇlŏĴƶƙĂ ŇƙĴƛdžĎ Ưƶƕ

ǒĴ!ƒȻĴƪ ýƕþ ǂlŏƱƶǒ ýǂŏǋ ĬĴƵ

[6]ȽJƒĂ ǕĂ ȼǂ Տŏʒ ăȽȠ ȽJŏǭĜ5Ď

.ŇùƃǉdžĂ ՏƶTù!ƒ ƔùƑՏʒ LJdž lՏĜTǕƒĂ :ýĜl5 ƫŏTՏ LJƕƒ ĜǋǉƵ ǂþơƙ þl!Ă

ՏƵĜTù!ƒ Ǖջ Ĝùǋƕ Ĭƙdŏ Ʃŏ!Ă ÜlՏþldž!ƒ ƱՏ5Ă ĬdžՏdž!ƒ þƶŃ ĬĴƵ ýþƙ ƗƕŏȠƵ ƗʒǚƕĂ

(1) ǉȼՏ! ƗĂdžƶdž ƦջĂ ǉՏŏʒĂ ՏŏƱ LJdž (ĬTʒŏ Ĝdž lՏþƪ!ƒ ĬTʒŏ) ǂŏơ (Ʀջ) "ĬTʒŏ Ĝdž lՏþƪ!ƒ ĬTʒŏ Ʀջ" ƗŏǕƒ
– lՏĂƪ!ƒ ȠǉĎǉ!ƒ ƗŏǕƒ Տþp 16.

(2) ýǚǋĂƕĎ ƪՏǂƪƶ!ƒ – ƔĜǂ – ƫŏlơƙ LJŏƙƵĜǉŢ!ƒ – ƫŏlơƙ ՏĂƙǂþ!ƒ ƗơŏdžþƪՏdž ՏĂƙǂþ!ƒ ƫŏlơƙ – Ɣƙǂ!ƒ Տƒþ –358 ƒ – ƗŏdžĴƶ!ƒ –
– ƘĂՏŏƕ – LJĜǉƕ! – Ď1981 – ƗƶƕƱ!ƒ ƗĂǕƒĬ!.

(3) (ƗƵՏĜl!ƒ) ĬĎ (ƗƵՏĜl!ƒ) ƗdžĜŏl!ƒ Ĭƙ!ƒ YՏlƙ ƔĂĴl!ƒ ĜǋƒĂǋdžƕ ýŏĂǋǉƙ ĜǋǉƵT! Ĝdž ĜdžǋĂ ĎþƙƕdžƪƤՏ ƱƕƤĂ ՏƕƤĂ lՏĂƪ)
.(1 Տþp ƗŏǕƒ ƗƵՏĜl!ƒ

(4) ăþĂdžơ ăՏĂǉ ՏĂƙǂþ!ƒ ƫŏlơƙ – ƔƙĜǂ!ƒĂ ՏƵĜT!ƒ Ďǚǂ þlǉ Ŏ5 Ɣ!ĜƱ!ƒ ƗŏĜ5ǂ – ՏŏƛǕƒ LJƕ LJŏþ!ƒ ĜĜŏư
Տƒþ ƗŏՏŏþdž ỷƕĜƱdžƕ ỷƕƱ – 173 ƒ – ŎȠĜǉ ýǚǋ ՏĂƙǂþ!ƒ – LJdžĜư!ƒ ƠĜŢ ĎƙĜơ ՏĂƙǂþ!ƒ – Ĭƪŏl!ƒ
.ƩĜǉ!ƒ ƻĜƤŏ : ƔĂŏǋ .LJĜƕȠ!ƒ : YՏĂ!ƒ .ƗƶƕƱ σŏՏĜƙ LJĂþƕ – ýŢĂdž!ƒ ƗdžĜdžĜȠ – ՏTǉ!ƒĂ ƗƵĜƕƱĴ! Ɣƙǂ!ƒ

(5) ՏŢdž – lՏǋĜl!ƒ – ĬȠǉĜƤ!ƒ Ɨƕƙǂdž – 177 ƒ - Ĭ5ƱŢdž ýĜdžǂ ƫŏlơƙ – ՏƶT!ƒ þlǉ – Տ5ƶȠ LJƕ ƗdžƒþP
– Ď1962 – ƗƱƪ!ƒ ƗŏǉĜƛ!ƒ.

(6) ăĂþƕ ƗǉĜƕƱ þdžŏơĎ – ƗǉĜƕƱ ýȠՏdž – ƫƕĜƪ – ƒ 300.

[illegible]

(1) [illegible]

(2) [illegible]

(3) [illegible]

(4) [illegible]

(5) [illegible]

(6) [illegible]

(7) [illegible]

---

(1) [illegible] 1384 – [illegible] 1964 [illegible]

(2) [illegible] 302 [illegible] 1972 [illegible]

(3) [illegible] 206 [illegible]

(4) [illegible] 316 [illegible] 1964 [illegible]

(5) [illegible] 207 [illegible]

(6) [illegible] 23 [illegible] 93 [illegible]

(7) [illegible] 537 [illegible] 1992 [illegible]

NJƵǴhƙf NJƞĂ LJǴǂĂ ÜljƥơĂ ƻƥƧ!f LJǴǂ fƦǫ ǁ!ƦĂ ÜLJǴƶdž ƘǴöhD ǴnjLjĂdžƪö Ĭƙ!f ƘǴöhǕf ÜƱƑǴùƪĂ LJnjLjƌùǂ ƧùƤD ƻfƥƧD LJöhĂ NJLjöh ƘLjǴǂ ĂD ljƧNjǴU Ƨöƺ NJ! ƻƥƧ ĂNj Ǵdž! ÜLJùǂö Džù! Ưdžƺ fƦǫ ƔǴh!f fƦNjĂ ÜƗƵƧƪh ƔĂǁƱdž!f ƐT!f ƧnjUö Ǘ Ĭƙơ ƘƧƛǂĂ Ŏù5 ƭǘƺLjǗf ƧƶT!f ƔĂöƵ LJdž LJǴǂ Ʀǫ ÜƧƶT!f ƥőƞ Ĭ!ǫ Ɣƪljö Ǵdž Ɨǁdžƞ Ŏ5 ǙƤfƥ
.[1]ljǴLjƶdžh Džǁƶ!f ƧƦƶƙĂ Uƽǁ!f

fƦnj! UơǴƞ!f Ɨödžƪƙ ýǁư5 ƨƙƶdž!f LJhf LJD [2]ƻöư ŎpĂT ƧĂƙǂƥ!f Uơǘö ǴLjNjĂ
:Σöl!f ăƧdžf ýĂp ǁ!Ʀ ýƛdžĂ [3]ƗöǴLjǂ!fĂ ƯöƧƶƙ!Ǵh YĂLj!f
ǴnjTfƧ5 ƮĂǮ ƌǁ ƞƪdž!f Ƙöƙǯ ŎƠƞư ǯĂ

[4]ǭƞư ƽǩ LJƵ ƮƱǩljǩ Dž! ǴƢƞư!f ǅĂƑLj

:ýǴùl5 ÜǴnjöƽǂö LJdž Ǵnj! LJDĂ lDƧdž!f ljƦNj NJ5Ƨƙ Ƨǂƙö LJD Σöl!f ƋƧdžf ƥfƧD ǴdžLjǫĂ
ƧƑǴùƪ ǁ!Ʀùǂ Ă ÜǴnjTfƧ5 ƭĂ5 ĬơǁNư!f Ĭ!ǫ Ĭlhö ǁƪdž!f Ƙöƙ5 LJǫĂ ÜĬơư!f DžĂƋLj
fƦùNj Ŏù5 "LJƵ" ĬLjƶdžĂ ÜƗǁDư ƽƙǁdž ǴnjƙöhŎ5 ǴnjLjǂ!Ă ÜDžƥƤƙ! ƭƱƙljƙ Ǘ ŎNj ĭD ÜƘöh!f
:NJ!Ăp ǁ!ƦǂĂ "ƥƶh LJdž" :ĬLjƶdž Ƙöh!f

[5]ǭǂöNj ƥǁfĂǕf ƥőp ƥƧƞhǁdžh ǴnjǴLjǂĂ Ŏ5 ƧőƱ!fĂ ăƥǩƺD ƥpĂ
LJǂ!Ă ÜNJLjöƶh Uƽǁ!Ǵh Džǁǂƙö Džǁ5 ÜƥfĂƞ NJLjDĂ ƗƵƧƪ!Ǵh ΣƧƽ!f fƦNj ƻƮö LJD ƥfƧƋ5
ƥhfĂǕf LJĂǂƙ LJD ǴnjƶhƙöΣƧƽ!f ƧǴươǫ ƗƵƧƪ LJD ǁ!ƦĂ ÜNJ! ƗƶhǴƙ!f NJlơfĂ!Ă NJ5fƥƧƎh
LJùdž fƦùNj Ŏ5Ă "ƥhfĂǕf ƥöp" :ýǴl5 ÜǴnjhǁƱ Ŏ5 ǴƞLj fƦǫ ÜNJ! lƥöldž!Ǵǂ Ü ƫ ĂơĂ!f ŎNjĂ

.179-178 f –ƭhǴƪ ýƞƧdž – ƧƶT!f ƥlLj - Ƨƽƶƞ LJh Ɨdžfƥp ([1]
.90 f ÜƻöưŎpĂT .ƥ ÜƣöƧǴƙĂ ƧĂƱƙ Ɨƺǘh!f ([2]
.94 f – Ƨƽƶƞ LJh Ɨdžfƥp ĬǁƵ ŎLjǴLjĂö!f Ƨǂƽ!f ƧƛD ([3]
"ƭƱƙljƙ Dž!" : NJ!ĂpĂ – ǴNjƧdžƋh DžƙnjƙǗ Ĭnj5 ÜǴnjöƽǂö LJdž DžƥƤ!f LJdž Ǵnj! :ýĂlö "Ǵơư!f DžĂƑLj" NJ!Ăp : Ĭơư ƙĂ ([4]
ƗdžƥƤǁ! ƭƱƙljƙĂ ýư ƽƙƙ5 DžƥǴƤh ƘƪöǁĭD ÜƥơfĂ ƔĂƛ Σh! :ýƞư ƽƙ!fĂ Üǭƞư ƽƙ ƥƶh ǴpǴƱLj Ǵnjöǁ Ƶ ƥTƙ Dž! ăD
.17 f Σöl!f ƏƧdžf LJfĂöƥ –
ÜƭǴƙƶ!f ƻƮĂƙ ǁ!ƦhĂ ÜƧƶT!f ƧöƮl!f ΣƧƽ!f :ƥƧƞLjdž!fĂ ÜƧöƱ!f Ǵnjö!ǫ ăĂƋƙ Ĭƙ!f ýư fĂdž!f :ƘǴLjǂǁĂ!f ([5]
Ǵnjlhƪö NJLjǕ Ǵnj! ǯƥöp NJǁƶƞĂ Ü ƫ ơĂ!f :ƥhfĂǕfĂ .ƭǴhƪ!f ƥLjƵ ýöƤ!f LJdž ơǁƪLjdž!f Ĭ ưǴdž!f ƥƧƞLjdž!f ýǴlöĂ
ĬLjƶdž!fĂ .ýǂönj!f NJ! ýǴlö ΣĂƞdž!fĂ ăƧǴƮLj!f Ƙöhh NJnjhT ÜDžƤư!f ΣƧƽ!f :ýǂönj!fĂ .ƘĂƽ!f LJdž ǴnjƶLjdžö5
LJfĂöƥ .ƜĂƧƤ!f Ŏ5 Ƨǂhö Ǵdždž ǴnjLjD ĬǁƵ ƧöƱ!f ƜĂƧƤ ýhp Ƨǂhö NJLjD ăD "ǴnjǴLjǂĂ Ŏ5 ƧöƱ!fĂ" :NJ!Ăp Ŏ5
.19 f Σöl!f ăƧdžf

ŬĂ ǿžŏƧùʅ ǈĂù ǂŏ ɓƿ ƩƧƺ!ƒ ǈǕ ÜyǿƧʅ ǋǉǰ ƩƧƺ!ƒ ƻ ƮĂ Ŏ5 Ʃŏ! ǴǆŽ ǂʒ!ǴǆǆŽ!ƒ

ƒƦǋ Ʃŏl!ƒ ăƧǆǕ ǈĂɓŏƞƙʅŏ ƩǴǈ!ƒĂ .ǋ! lɓŏlǆŽ!ƒ ǂ!ƨǈǆǆ ƧŏƮƙ Ĭƙơ Ü ƫ ơĂ!ƒ ƭơ ŏ

ǈùǆŽ ƩǴùǈ!ƒ ǈǂŏ ǅ! ǋƱƺ ǁ!Ʀ ýǴƿ Ă5 ÜɓƒĂǕƒ ɓƿ ǈǆŽ ýĂǅ Ăǋ :ǈĂ!Ăl ŏ5 ÜƧŏžƙ!ƒ

yùưĂ ǈǅ Ĭùž ǈǴùǋƧ ƒƦǋ Ŏ5Ă .ǋ! ƻɓƧ!Ǵ ǋǈǴŏƙƒ ɓǈƵ ǅǌǆŽ ǋ!Ăl! lɓǴƞƙʅǕƒ

.[1]ƔƒĂƮ!Ǵ yƿƒĂ ǋƙĂžǈĂ ƧžƬ!ƒ ƻǴƮĂǅ ǈǆŽ ƻƒɓƧǗƒ

Ĭùž ǂù!Ǘɓ!ƒ ǅǂƙǆŽ!ƒ ɓŏƧŏ ǈǅ ÜyƒĂƙ!ƒĂ ƻƒɓƧǗƒ ĭƧǂʅž!ƒ ýǕǋ Ĭǅ ɓǈƵĂ

ǋùžƞŏ5 Üǋ! yǴƙĂ ǋ5ɓƧ Ăǋ Ʊƺ Ĭƙŏ Ă Üǋ ƒ ǴƤ!ƒ Üǋŏž ýƒɓ!ƒ Ʊƺ!ƒ ǁƧƙŏ5 Ĭǈžǆ

ǅ ɓøƮƑǅǋɪø) : Ĭ!Ǵùžƙ Ÿƒ ýĂùƿ ýùǆ ǁ!ƦĂ ǉɓƒƧǅ ĭƦ!ƒ Ĭǈžǆ!ƒ ǈƵ lƧǴƵ

yùƒĂƙ!ƒ ǂùǌƞ Ĭùž ƻǴƺž! YĂưĂǆ ýƮǕƒ Ŏ5 ƻƧƱ!ƒ ƧĂƮƿĂ .[2](ǴƹɓǕǁƐ

ƧĂƮùƿ ǈǴù ǂ5 ÜǴǌƞĂƨ Ĭž ǴǌƻƧƱ ƘƧƮƿ ƘƵ ƒƦ lǅƧǆŽ!ƒ ǈǅ ǁ!ƦĂ .ƻƒɓƧǗƒĂ

Ĭŏ! ýĂƿ ǁ!Ʀ ǈǆŽĂ .[3]ƻƧƱ!ƒ ƧĂƮl! yǴƙĂ ƻɓƧ ƻǴƺž!ƒĂ Üƻ Ǵƺž! ǴƺɓƧ ƻƧƱ!ƒ

.[4]ǂŏŏƤǕƒ

ǴǆŏǄʅ ƇǴŏơ!ƒ ǈǆŽ ƘĂŏƒ ǈǆ ǋǴƤƙ Ň ƒ ŏǆl!ƒ ǋǈƵ ǴƭƦƤǆĂ

yùƙŏ Ǵùǆ ǴǆǅÜǴǆǌ! yƒĂƙ!ƒĂ ƻƒɓƧǗǴ ƘƇǴƞ5 ÜǅƧǂ!ƒĂ ɓĂƞ!Ǵ ǋ5ƮĂ ƘɓƒƧǅ

ǂùƮƒĂǆ ǈǆŽ ǋƮŏǆƿ ƭƧƤ5 ÜǋƦƞƙ lǴƺž!ƒ ǈǕ Ü ƒ ŏǆl!ƒ ƭƦƤǆ ǋǈǴ ǋƙžǈ5 ɓĂƞ!ƒ

ƒƦùǋ Ʃùƺǈ ǂùƙǴǆǫ ǈùǆŽ ǋǈǂ ĭƦ!ƒ ɓŏɓƬ!ƒ ƇǴŏơ!Ǵ5 ǅƧǂ!ƒ yƙŏ Ǵǆ ǴǆǅĂ .ǈǴǫ ǅǌǉƦƞ

.ǴǆŏlʅýǴƤŏ ƧƬǕƒ ǋǈƵ ǋƙ!ƒƨǫĂ ƻĂƮĂǆ!ƒ

ƔƧùƿ Ĭž ýɓŏ ǴǆǆŽ (ƻƒɓƧǗƒ) Ŏ5 ǂǆƒɓƿ ǅǕǂǂ "ǂŏǴǈǂ!ƒ" Ŏ5 ǈŏŏƩǕ!ƒ ǅǕǂĂ

ǅùǋĂ ÜǴùǆǋǈŏ ǂǂƧƙƬùǆ ǂǅǆǕƒ ƧƛǂǅĂ ƇǴǆž!ƒ ǈŏ ƇǴǆʅǕƒ ƘƺƙƤƒ ǈǫĂ ÜǴǆǋǴǈžǆ

.180 – 179 ƒ – ƭǴʅ yƞƧǆ – ƧžƬ!ƒ ɓlǈ -Ƨƺžƞ ǈǋ ǂǆƒɓƿ (1

ǈǌƞƒĂƨǅ Ĭž ǈŏž!ƒ (ƻƧƱ!ƒ ƘƒƧƮǴƿ) ƧĂƮl!ƒĂ Ɛ!ù!ƒ ǈǆŽ ǋŏž ǴƙǆŽƙƬƒ ǴǆŽĂ ǈŏƙǈƞ!ƒ Ŏ5 (ǈǌŏ5) ǂŏǕƒ (2

.56 ǅƿƧ ǂŏǕƒ ǈǆơƧ!ƒ .ǈƞ!ƒĂ ƩǈǕƒ ǈǆŽ ǈŏƑǂƙǆŽ!ƒ

– ǂŏǆž!ƒ Ɣƙǂ!ƒ Ƨƒɓ – 360 ƒ – ǂơŏǆƿ ɓŏƺǆ ƧĂƙǂɓ!ƒ ƭŏlơƙ–ǈŏƙƵǴǈƮ!ƒ ƔǴƙǂ – ĭƧǂʅž!ƒ ýǕǋĂǅ (3

.Ĭ!ĂǕƒ ǂžƱ!ƒ – ǅ1981 – ǈǴǈǉ! – ƘĂƧŏǉ

ǂơŏƮ5 lƧƵǴƬ ÜlɓǴƵ ǈǋ ýŏƤǕƒ Ăǋ ǂŏĂǴžǆĂ Üǂŏ ĂǴžǆ ǈǋ Ɣžǂ ǈǋ ǂ!ǴơƧ!ƒ ǈǋ Ÿƒɓǋƶ Ƙǈǉ Ĭŏ! Ĭǋ (4

ƘŏǅĂƙ ÜƧŏǆơ!ƒ ǈǋ ǂǋĂƙ yǆ ǴǋƧǴƤǆ ƘƧǌƙƒ ÜǴǴʅǈƤ!ƒ Ƨŏƹ ǴǋŏǆƵ ǅɓlŏ Ǖ ǴǴʅǈ!ƒ ƧžƬǅ ƘǈǴǂĂ ÜǂŏǂƦ

.ùǋ80 Ăơǈ

[illegible]

[illegible][1]

[illegible][2]

[illegible][3]

[illegible][4]

(1) [illegible] .308 [illegible]

(2) [illegible]

(3) [illegible] 218 [illegible] 1982 [illegible]

(4) [illegible]

ýŏǼdžǩ!Ǥŀ yƥĂdž!ƒ ǈJdž Ǥnj! ÜⱡŀƧƺǩƪdž lƧǴƬƍ ǅnjFƒþƵǅ ƻ ƶ ưĂ ǅnjǩĂp Ĭ!ƍ ƧǴƬǅ þl5

Ŏ5 ǼơĂ ưĂ ƧƛⱡǅLJĂⱡŏ ýŏǼdžǩ!ƒ ýǤdžƞĂ ÜNJƱ5ǅŀ NJŏ!ƍ ƧǴƬdž!ƒ ƐƬ!ƒ ƧⱡƦ Ă! LJⱡŏ ǅ! Ǥdž

Ƨùƛǉ!ƒ Ŏ5 NJƶpĂdž NJ! LJƎ5 ǁ!Ʀ yǅdžĂ ÜýǰƤǩ!ƒĂ lƧǴƶǩƪŮƒĂ NJŏŀƬǩ!ƒ ĬǅƵ NJdžǴŏl! ƧƶƬ!ƒ

LJŏơ þdžơdž LJŀ LJƒĂƧdž Ĭ!ƍ Ɣǩⱡ þŏ!Ă!ƒ LJŀ þŏƨŏ LJǅ ⱡdžƒþp NJŀ ýǩdž Ǥdž ǁ!Ʀ LJdžĂ ÜĬǉƼ!ƒ

ƒƦNj ŎŀǤǩⱡ ǁǤǩǅ ƒƦƎ5 ÜăƧƤǅ ƧƤƋǩĂ ǘƞƧ ǅþlƘ ǁƒƧǅ Ĭǉ5 þƶŀ Ǥdžǅ" :NJǩƶŏŀ LJƵ ƋⱡǅǩĬ

."!ǅŭƪ!ƒĂ ƘƑƬ ǤdžnjǩŏƒĬǅƵ þdžǩƵǤ5

ĬǩơÜ ƒ ǴƤ!ƒ NJƱ5ǅŀ Ĭǉƶdžǅ! þƮp LJǴⱡ Ă!Ă NJ! Ʃŏ! Ǥdž yƥĂdž!ƒ LJdž ýŏǼdžǩ!ƒ ƒƦnjǅ5

ǅù! "ŮĂǅ yŏǤŀ5 ƒƦNj ŎŀǤǩⱡ ǁǤǩǅ ƒƦƎ5 ÜĬǩƶŏŀ LJƵ ǁƋⱡǅǩ Ĭǉƺǅŀ" ǘƛdž .ýǤp LJǴⱡ NJǉǅ Ă!

.(1)NJdžþlǩ Ǥdž! ýŏǼdžǩ!Ǥŀ Ĭǉƶdž!ƒ Ŏ5 ýdžƶ!ƒ LJdž Ʊ5ǅ!ƒ ƒƦnj! LJⱡŏ

lþǴùŏƨĂ ŎǉǴùƶdž!ƒ lĂùp Ŏ5 NJǩƽŏƱĂ NJ! ⱡŏǉǴŏŀ!ƒ ƧĂƮ!ƒ LJdž ǉƧǤŀǩƵǤŀ ýŏǼdžǩ!ƒĂ

LJǅ Čǚùlƶ!ƒ NJŏǅƵ ƭ5ǩƒ Ǥdždž LJǅ ǅǅƵǅĂ" ŎǉǴƶdž!ƒ Ɣlƶ ČǴƞ ƒƦ ǁ!ƦĂ ŎƪƼǉ!ƒ ǤNjƧŏǼdǩ

ƘùǅlǉĂ NJưƧƶdž Ŏ5 ƧǴƮǩƤǤŀ ĬNj ƘƨƧŀǅ Ăǅ ŎǉǴƶdž!ƒ ƔǴlƵǅ Ŏ5 ČǴƞ ƒƦ ýŏǼdžǩ!ƒ

.ǤNjƧƒþpǅ LJdž yƼƧĂ ÜⱡnjǅǅǤNjǴƪⱡ NJǩƧĂƮ Ĭ!ƍ ⱡŏǅƮŰƒ ǤNjƧĂƮ LJƵ

Ʃùơ!ƒ LJdž ƧƵǴƬ!ƒ Ʃdžǩ Ŏ5 Ǽưŏǅ LJĂⱡŏ ýŏǼdžǩ!ƒ ýǤdžƞ LJǅ ŎǉǴƞƧƞ!ƒ ăƧŏĂ

.(2)ƧǉþǩƒĂ ⱡŏƋƧ!Ǥŀ Ůƍ NJŏ!ƍ ýƮĂǩŏ ŮĂ ƩǤǉ!ƒ ǅƒĂƵ NJ! NJŀǉǩŏ Ů Ĭǉƶdž ƻĂ!ƋdžƑ

:Ŏŀǉǩdž!ƒ ýĂp ýƛdž

ǅǅnjþǅdž ƘþǅĂ ǅǤǉŰƒ ȶƒǩ LJƎ5 (3)ỹƒȴǥ!ƒ ǅþ ǸƯƶŀ ǁƪdž!ƒ LJƎ5

:5ǤƑƯǅǁƐ

ĬùǅƵ ƨùǩƶdž!ƒ LJŀƒ yǅǤǩŏ LJǅ ƋƬŏ ǅ! ⱡdžƒþp LJǴⱡ LJƍĂ ÜƩǤǉƞ!ƒ NJŀ Ĭǉƶŏ Ǥdž ĂNjĂ

Ů ⱡùŏþlǉ!ƒĂ ÜⱡŏƸǘŀ!ƒ ƘǤơǅƱƮdž!ƒĂ ŎǉǴƶdž!ƒ ĿLJǅ ăƧŏ ýƞƧ!ƒ LJŪ ǁ!Ʀ5 ÜNJơǅƱƮdž

(1) .310 – 309 ƒ – ƭŀǴƪ yƞƧdž – ⱡǉǤŀƱ þdžơǅ ăĂþŀ

(2) ⱡƵǤŀƱǅ! ČǴ5Ă!ƒ Ƨƒþ – 150 ƒ – NJƤŏƧǴǩĂ ŎŀþŪƒ þlǉ!ƒ Ŏ5 ýĂƮ5 – ƔĂƞơdž ƩǤŀƵĂ ƭŏþƮ!ƒ ČǴŏư .Ĭ!ĂŪƒ ⱡƶŀƱ!ƒ – ǅ1989 .ǅ.ǅ. ƫ lƧĂƮǉdž!ƒ – yŏƨĂǩ!ƒĂ ƧƬǉ!ƒĂ

(3) ĂNjĂ ǁƪdž!Ǵⱡ Üⱡǅdžƞ ỹⱡ!ƒ ƐƬ!ƒ Ưƶŀ ýưƽŏ þl5 ǅnjǩǅdžƞ LJdž ƘǉǅĂ ƩǤǉ!ƒ Ƙǅư5 LJƍ :ýĂlŏ : Ĭǉƶdž!ƒ Ŏ5 NJǩⱡƧǴƬdž yǅdž ǅnjǉưpĂ ǅnjǉdž ĂNjĂ ǅǤǉŪƒ ƭǴ5 LJƍ :Ĭǉƶdž!ƒĂ .ƭƧŏƛⱡ ǘư5 NJǅư5ŏ ÜýƒƨƺƏ!ƒ ǅþ Ưƶŀ – Ŏŀǉǩdž!ƒ ƔŏƱ!ƒ Ĭŀǅ LJƒĂŏþ .NJǉƵ ƧŏƮlŏ LJƒĂŏơ!ƒ ǅþ ƧƑǴƪĂ NJǅƮǅ Ŏ5 LJŮƨƺ!ƒ ǅþ LJdž ǁƪdž!Ǵ5 ǅnj! Ʃǉƞ!ƒ Ʊŏƨơ!ƒþŀƵ ÜăƧǤŀŪƒ ǅŏNjƒƧŀƍ ÜǤǉƪ!ƒ ĬƼƱƮdž NJơơƮĂ NJƱŀư – ăƧŀⱡƶ!ƒ ČǤǉŀ!ƒ Ĭŀǅ ƟƧƬŀ –20 ƒ .LJǤǉŀ! – ƘĂƧŏŀ – ⱡ5Ƨƶdž!ƒ Ƨƒþ ⱡ!ǤƗ!ƒ Čƨƞ!ƒ – ĬŀǅƬ

Ĭʅ Ǵǉƙ ϸpĂ .ƘǴơǁƱƮ ďž!ƒ ǈďž ǉƒƧŏ Ǵďž ƳƒƧƙƤƒ Ŏ5 ƸƠ ϸpǴǉĂ Ŏƹǚ ý‡5 ÜǴnjŏ5 ýƒϸƞ

ďžNjǴ5ƙǉ ǇƊ ǴǉϸƧƊ ƒƦƺ ďžĂǁƶ!ƒ ǇďžďžǁƵ ĭƊ Ŏ5 ƘǴơǁƱƮ ďž!ƒ ϸŏơĂƙ Ĭ!ƺ ǴƯŏƊ ƚƞǴơ ǴǉǉƊ

ƚùŏNjƒƧ‡!ƒ ƚù5ƱǴƶ ǴƵĂ5ϸďž ǇǴ‡ ƝǁƶĂ ÜďžϸƖƙŏ ǇƊ ďžǁƶ!ƒ ƒƦnj! ǴǉϸƧƊ ƒƦƺ Üƚ‡ƧƙƬďž ƚƺǁ

Ŏù5 ǁƧƙƬŏ Ǵďž ĂNj" :Ĭ!Ǵƙ!ƒ ý‡Ƭ!ƒ ĬǁƵ ƚďžƒϸp ăƧŏĂ .ƝƙƶǴƙďž ƋƬŏ ďžǁ5 ÜƨƙƶďžƒǇǛ

:[1]ďžƞƵǕƒ ϸǴŏƨ ýĂp ýƛďž "ǴnjǈŏƶϸơƒĂ ƚƲ5!

ǴǴǴƾĂ ýNjǴ‡ ďžnjŏƃ ďžĂǁǴĂ ýNjǴ‡ ǈĂƧƮǉƾ ďžnjǴǉĂ

.[2]ƫùǉƶ!ƒ Ĭǁŏ Ǵďžďž ƧnjƲ!ƒ ĬǁƵƊ ďžϸƖďž ƚŏǉǴƛ!ƒ ýNjǴ‡Ă ÜýƞƧ ďžƾƒ Ĭ!ĂǕƒ ýNjǴ‡5

:[3]ăϸǴŏǗƒ ϸĂƋƒϸ Ĭǁƶ ýĂp ǁ!ƦƗ

[4]ǛĆ ǈǁďžơƀ ƇǴďž!ƒ ĬǁƵ ǛĆĂ ǶƧƛƒϸ ǛƨƖďž Ǵnj! ƘϸǉƵ

ŎǉǴùƛ!ƒĂ ÜďžǴŏƤ!ƒ ƖϸďžƵƊ ýĂǕƒ ĬǉƶďžǇǕ ÜŎǉǴƛ!ƒ Ƨŏƹ Ĭǉƶďž!ƒ Ŏ5 ýĂǕƒ ýǓǴ5

.[5]ƔƒƧƾ!ƒ

## : Ƨ ďžƑǁǁƐ

ýùƛďž ƫǴƖƬǗƒ ƚnjƞ ĬǁƵ ƚƾǉǴƞƙďž ƲǴ5!Ɗ Ŏ5 Ǵnj‡ƒƧƙƬƒ ŎǉǴƶďž!ƒ ǇĂ‡ƙ ǇƊ ĂNjĂ

:ƫϸƨƧ5!ƒ ýĂp

[6]ƔĉƮǴƃĂ ƻǴƾ ýǂ ǇďžƝƶƾĂƊĂ ƝƙǴƃƾ ƝƵ ŸƒǕƻƚƊ ƻǴ5ƞ

:ƘǁďžƚƑ!ƒ ýĂp ƝǁƛďžĂ

[1]ýơƸ!ƒ ĬǁƵ ĉƻƒϸƸ!ƒ ƧǴƙƤďž‡ Ǵǉŏ!ƺ ƚǁŏǪĂ ďžƙďžƦƞ ϸp ďžƒƦƞ! ýƖ5

ďžƞƵǕǴ ƔǁĂ5 ÜƚďžƞƵ ƝǉǴǁ! Ŏ5 ƘǉǴ‡ ÜƧƶƬ!ƒ ýƨƞ ƧƵĉƬ ÜƩŏƖ!ƒϸǁƵ ŎǉƏ Ĭ!Ăďž ÜďžƞƵǕƒ ǇǴďžŏǁƾ ǇƏ ϸǴŏƨ ([1]
.ùNj85 Ăơǉ Ƙ

.96 ƒ – ƫǴǴƾ ýƞƧďž – ƧƨƶƞǇƏ ƚďžƒϸp ĬǁƵ ŎǉǴǉĂŏ!ƒ Ƨ‡5!ƒ ƧƛƊ – ĭƧƮďž!ƒ Ŏǉƺ!ƒϸǁƵ ϸďžơďž ([2]

.ƖƧŏơ!ƒ ǁǁďž ƧƦǉďžǁ! ǶƧǴƞ ǇǴ‡ ƝǉƊ ýǴƖŏ ŎǁNjǴƞ ƧƵĉƬ – ăϸǴŏǗƒ ϸƋƒϸĂƊ ([3]

.ǴƾƧƒϸ Ǵďžϸnjďž :ǶƧƛƒϸ ([4]

.312 ƒ ÜƚǉǴƱ ăĂϸ ([5]

.ƔƒƧƙ!ƒ Ĭ5ƾƙ Ĭƙ!ƒ ƠŏƧ!ƒ : Ĭ5Ǵƾ!ƒ – ƻǴ5ƞ!Ǵ ƝǁŏǁƵ ĂƵϸŏ : ƝǁǴơƾ ƝǉƵ ŸƒǕƻƞƊ . ýƯĂďž : ƻǴ5ƞ ([6]
ƚƵǴƱǁ! ƧϸǴƮ Ƨƒϸ – ýĂǕƒ ϸǁƞďž!ƒ – 28 ƒ – ƫϸƨƧ5!ƒ ǇƒĂŏϸ - ĬƮơ!ƒ ƧŏƛƙĬƙ!ƒ ƠŏƧ!ƒ :ƔƮǴơ!ƒĂ
.ďž1960 - ùNj1380 – ƘĂƧŏǴ – ƧƬǉ!ƒĂ

[illegible]

[illegible] .[2] [illegible]

[illegible]

[3] [illegible]

[illegible] [4] [illegible]

[5] [illegible]

(1 [illegible]

(2 [illegible] – [illegible] .314 ص

(3 [illegible]

(4 [illegible] 30 [illegible]

(5 [illegible] .41 ص

DžnjǁƙłdžĂ (Džǁʅ!ƒ Ĭ5) Džnjʅ ĂƽǈǈĂǁƙłŏ Ʀ Džnj! ƘǊŋƵ :ýĂłŏ ǈǇ ƨƵĠT!ƒ þƒƨǇ ĠdžǈǇ5
ýǅdžĂ … łƨĠǊƶǁ! Džƨű!ƒ ƟĂưĂ!ƒ ƱƨTǊ ǖǁƤǆž (Džǁʅ!ƒ) Ŏ5 ǁƨǩ5 .ƨƦƵǇ Ĭƹ Ă!ƒ þǈƵ
ýĂłǂ ǖŏþĠǊ ƨŏƬłƙ!ƒ ǈĂǂŏ5 ÜƨƵĠT!ƒ þŏƨŏ Ġdž þư Ĭ!ƥ Ĭǈƶdž!Ġǈ ƜƨƤŏ þƿ ƻƦơ!ƒ ƒƦǋ
:[1]Džnj ưƶǈ

ŬĠƀdž ȽǈƶƱ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǍǌǈDž ăȽǩ ŬĂ DžǋǈȽƼĠƺdž ƘȽơ ƒƦ [2]ȽǈĂưdžȽƃ Ŭ

ŬĠùƱǇ ƘǇʅǅƈ þł5 ǈǊǂȽƒ ŬǇ [3]Džùùùnjƙƒŏǈƨ ăþĠǈ ƒƦ ȽǈĂǁTǈĂ

ǇĠùǂĂ [4]þưù!ƒ Ĭù!ƥ Ĭǈƶdž!ƒ þĠƶ5" Ŭ" ƻƦơ5 "ǈĂǁTƽŏ ŬĂ" :ýĂłŏ ǈǇ þƒƨƌ5
ƨǅƈ ǈǈǂ!Ă Ĭǈƶdž!ƒ ǈƵ ƩĠǊƙ!ŬƒĂ ƯĂdžƺ!ƒ ƴ5þ! ǖŏ5Ġǂ Džű ǂ!ƒ ƾĠŏʅ ƨǊƙƶŏ ǈǇ ǈǈĠǂdžǈǊ
Ŏ5 ƾƁĂ ƚdžƒþƿ ǈǇ ăƨŏ ĠǈǋĂ ǈʅǂƵ Ĭ!ƥ Ĭǈƶdž!ƒ ýĂƌŏ Ŭ Ĭƙơ ƨŏǊƶƙ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƟĂưĂ!ƒ
.[5]Ġưŏǈ ǈþłǈ Ŏ5Ă þǋƒĂT!ƒ ĈĠłƙǈƒ

:DžƦǋǁƐǋ ưƻǂǁƐ ƹ űƚƏ
ǈƨǅƌùŏ ĭƦù!ƒ Džƺǈùǁ! ƱĠƽ!Ǖƒ ƚŏƵƒĂƱ ĠnjƑƒĂƙʅƒĂ ƚŏƨƵĠT!ƒ Ɲưǈ ýƑŬþ ǈdžĂ
.[6]ǈƨƶT! ǈƨƀƤƙŏ ĭƦ!ƒ ǈƨĂǁ! ĠǋþĠŏłǈƒĂ ÜƨƵĠT!ƒ
Džù! ÜƘùŏǈǋ Ġùdžǂ ƚdžŏłƙʅdžĂ ƚdžĠƙ ƨƶT!ƒ Ŏ5 ýĠƶ5ǕƒĂ ĈĠdžʅǕƒ ǈĂǂƙ ǈǇ ĂǋĂ
ǈǇĂ ÜĠǋǈdž ǈĠƬłǈ!ƒĂ ÜĠǋŏǁƵ łþĠŏƨ!Ġǈ ƚŏǈǈ!ƒ ǈƵ Ġǋưłǈ Ĭ!ƥ ǈƨĂ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƨdžŬƒ ƨƱưŏ
Dž! DžĠƲǈĂ ƔŏƙƨƘ ĬǁƵ ÜýƒĂþǕƒ ĬǋĂ ÜĠǋǈdž ƚƽǁƌdž!ƒ ýĠƶ5ǕƒĂ ĈĠdžʅǕƒ ƳĠưĂǇ ǈĂǂƙ
ƔĂŏƵĂ Ü[7]ǈƨŏƤƌƙ Ɣŋŏ Ġdž Džŏþłƙ Ĭ!ƥ ŬĂ ÜǋdžŏþłƙƔŋŏĠdž ƨŏƤƌƙ Ĭ!ƥ ǈƨĂ!ƒ ƨƱưŏ
:Ġǋǈdž ǂþŋ łƨŏǅǂ ǈƨĂ!ƒĂ Ʊƽǁ!ƒ ƻűƙƑƒ

---

(1 ăĂƨŏ ĬǊŬ ƘǁƬ!ƒ ǈǊ ĬǊǇ .ǋǁŏǊ ƔǇ ƨƵĠT!ƒ ǇdžŏƗ ǈǊ ĬǊǇ ƘǁƬ!ƒ.

(2 Ưdžƨ :ýŋƨ!ƒ Ưdžƨ : ƒƦ ƚƙƒþ ǈǁƵǋǁ ƨơ!ƒ ĂǇ ǈĂ!ƒ ǂǁ5 ýǈǇǁdžĂ – ƨơ ƒ!ƙƐ :ʅƤǈǈ ǈƙĂƙþƘ
ǋǁƒƨƒ .ƨǂƽdž!ƒ :ƨƽƺdž :ƨƨþ ƨǂơŏþ ǈǈǁ! ƩǇƨ!ƒ ǋǁƽ Ʊŋʅ ǈǊʅ ƔƨĠơdž!ƒ ǈǋʅǊ ƷǊʅŏĂ ǁƵĬ
.ǖƵƨ5 ĂǇ ǖǈǊŋ .ƔƨƏ!ƒ łþT Ŏ5 ǈʅƨ5 ƜƨʅǈƵ ýŏdžŏ :ýĠƀdž ÜǈŏłŏƐ ǂǈƶ!ƒ.

(3 ƐǊƨ!ƒ :ƱŏǁƵƚ.

(4 ƚdžƒþƿ ǈǊ ƨƶŋ - ǈþƒ!ƶƨ – ƨdžƨŋƥ ʅĠǁ ƾ - ƱƨÜ ƒ .247

(5 ƚdžƒþƿ ŬǋƵ ǋĠǈǈĠŏƒ ƨǂ5!ƒ ƨǅǇ - ĭƨƬdž!ƒ Ĭǈƶ!ƒþǊƵ þdžơdž – ƚdžƒþƿ ƨŋƨdž ʅǋĠ ƾ– ƒ .98

(6 ăĂþǊ ƚƒĠǊƱ þdžơǇ – ƚdžƒþƿ ǈǊ ƨƽƶŋ ĬǁƒĂ ǊƑþ ǈǁƒ ƨdžŋƥ - ƨdžŋƥ ʅĠǁ ƾ – ƒ .315

(7 ƚdžƒþƿ ŬǋƵ ǋĠǈǈĠŏƒ ƨǂ5!ƒ ƨǅǇ – ĭƨƬdž!ƒ ŎǈƶƑþǋƵ þdžơdž – ƨƶŋ ǈǊ ƚdžƒþƿ ƨdžŋƥ – ʅǋĠ ƾ – ƒ .100

ǁ!Ʀ5 ÜɫdžǁƗ!ƒ ɫǒǉƕ Ǒ5 ƥǒƨǒ ǈƉ ƨƵǴƬ!ƒ ǈƨǍ!ƒ ƨƱƣƒ ƒƦ ǈǍƗǒǍ :ƔǒǉƦƙ!ƒ :ǕǍƉ

ƯǍƨùƺ!ƒ ǈùƵ ƨƮùƖ ƲǴ5!ƌ ƨƵǴƬ!ƒ ǑƙƋǒ ǈƉ ǍǋǍ "ƔǒǉƦƙ!ƒ" ɫdžƒƥƿ ǉǴǆǆƪ ƔǒƵ

:(1)ƘǒdžƗ!ƒ ǵǍƿ ǁ!Ʀ ǵǴǄdž ǴǋǒƼ ǀƥǴǒƨ!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ ƨƱƣǒ5

ƉǴƬǋǍƗ ǍƉ ƥƺƕ ǈǴdžǒƉƪ ǍƉ ƥǒƨǒƗ ǍƉ ǆǁǒǁƺ!ƒ ƥƕƺƗ Ǖ

ǴdžǋƥùơǕ ƥƕƺƙ!Ǵƕ ǈǴƪǉǫ Ǐdžƪ ƒƦ Ʃǒ!Ǎ ÜÜǷƞǍ ƺƵ Ÿ ǈǴdžƪƒ ǁǒǁdž!ƒǍ ǁǁdž!Ǵ5

Ǐƺùƪ ǈùdžƗ "ǈdžơƨ!ƒƥƕƵ" Ǐƺƪ ǈdž Ʃǒ! ǋǉƉ Ǵdžƚ ÜƨƤǕǴƕ ǏƺƪƺǈǍƗǒ ǈƉ ƔƞǍ

.(2)"ŸƒƥƕƵ"

ǀƨǍùƮ Ǐ!ǫ ǋƙƨǍƮǍ ǋ!Ǵơ ǈƵ ǅƪǕƒ ƨƵǴƬ!ƒ ǵǒơǒ ǈƉ ǍǋǍ :ƨǒǒƺƙ!ƒ :ǴǒǉǴǁ

: ǅǖƪ!ƒ ǋǒǁƵ ǈǴdžǒǁƪ ƨƗƦǒ ǅǋƣƺƕ ǵǴƿ Ǵdžƚ .ǁ!Ʀ Ǐ!ǫ ƯǍƨƺ!ƒ ǉƨƱƣƒ ƒƦ ǎƨƤƉ

.ǅǖƪ ǏƕƉ ƥǍƋƒƥ ǊƪǉǊ ǈdž :ƨƤƈ ǵǴƿ ǴdžƗǍ ÜǷƒƒƨ ƐǴƕƣǒƥ ǵƗ ǅǒǁƪ ǊƪǊǍ

ǅǁƗƙùƙ ǈƉ Ǒƺƕǉǒ ǍƱƪƨƉ ǵǴƿ ǴdžƗ ǍƉ ɫǒǍƺǁ!ƒ ɫdžǖƪ!ƒ ƱƨƬ ƨƵǴƬ!ƒ ƻ!ǴƤ ƥǀ5

ɫùǉǍơǁdž ƨùǒƺ ƲǴ5!Ǖƒ ǈǍƗƙ ǈƉ Ǒƺƕǉǒ" :ǋ!Ǎǀƕ ɫdžƒƥƿ ƥǉƵ ƘdžǊƨƙ ƥƿǍ ÜɫǒǉǴǉǍǒ!ƒ

.(3)ɫdžƒƥƿ ƥǉƵ ƨǒƤƋƙ!ƒǍ ǅǒƥǀƙ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƔǒƙƨƙƗ!ƒ Ǒ5Ǎ "ɫǒǉƕ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƔƨƺƗ!ƒ ǈǉǫ ǈƵ ɫǒƨǴƞǍ

ǑùƺǒƕƱ ǅǴùƲǉǍ ƔǒƙƨƙǍǁƵ ɫƵǍƣǍdž ƲǴ5!Ǖƒ ǈǍƗƙ ǈƉ ƥƕǕ :ǵǒƲƺƙ!ƒ :ǴǋƗǴǁ

ǈǴƗdž! Ǒƺƕǉǒ Ǵdž ǏǁƵ ǅǖƗ!ƒ ƭƪǉ ƨƵǴƬǁ! ǅƲƙǉǒ ǅ! ƒƦ5 ÜǑǉǴƺdžǁ! ǴǋƙǒƥƋƙ ƔƪơǏǁƵ

ƥùǒƨƥ ǵǍǁƗ ǵǒƲƺƙ!ƒ Ǐdžƪǒ ƻǖƙƒǕƒ ƔǍǒƵ ǈdž ƔǒƵ ǁ!Ʀ5 ÜƹƤƉǍ ǅƥǁ5 ƯǍƨƺ!ƒ

:(4)ɫƹǒƮ!ƒ ǈƕ

ƨdžǴƵ ǈƕƒ ƘǉƣƸƵ ǈǫ ǀƨǒƉƺǁǁ ƸǕǍ

(5)Ɣ!ǴƱǍ ƘǴƕƒǴǁ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǁǁƉ Ǐǖǫ5

."ƘƣƨƵ ǈǫ" ǋ!Ǎǀƕ "ƨdžǴƵ ǈƕ ƨǒdžǉ" ǈǒƕ ƭƸ55

ƨƱƣùǒ5 ÜƯǍƨƺ!ƒ ǴǋǉƵ ƨƮǁǒ ƇǴdžƪƌ ƨƵǴƬ!ƒ Ǐƙƕǒ ǈƉ ǍǋǍ :ǅǒǁƙƙ!ƒ :Ǵƺƕƒƨ

:(1)ƘǁǁƮ!ƒ ǏƕƉ ǈƕ ɫƕdžǁ ǵǍƿ ǁ!Ʀ ǵǴǄdž ǴǋǉƏdž ƒ ǀǉ!ƒǍ ǴǋdžǁǁǄ Ǐ!ǫ

---

(1 ƘǒdžƗ!ƒ ǈƕ ƥǒƨ ǈƕ ƩǒǉƤ ǍƥƉǓƒ ǍƉ ǑƕƪǕƒ ǵǋǉƪǁdž!ƒǍƕ ƨƵǴƬ ǈƕ Ǐƪ ƟƬǋǋ ǈdž ǵǉƉ ÜƗ5ǍƗ!ƒ ƔǒƥƉ ǍǴƵǍ .

(2 ƕǍƿƥ ƥǁƥơǉ – ɫǒƪǏƱ – ƞǒƨdž ǵǋƪ ƭƕǴƪ – ƒ 316.

(3 ɫdžƙǀǒdžƪ ɫƕƒƥƪƒǕ Ǐƨƨƙ!ƒ Ǐƺƨ ǵǋƪ5ǉǉ – ƒ 102.

(4 Ǎǋ ƥƨƪ ǈǉƒ ǏƕƉ ɫƹǒƮ!ƒ ǏǉƬǋ!ƒ ǉƨƣƒ ǈƕ ǋǉƒƨǈ ǈdž ƮǋƙƞƔ ǵǉƱǁƕƗƨƬ!ƒ ǈdžƨǒƺƗǉ ǏƺƗǋ ƵǴǋ ǅǋ8ǋ/630ǅ

(5 ƘǴƕƒǴǁ!ƒ : ƘǒƕƒƨƬ!ƒǍ ƔƒƥƬ!ƒǍ ƔǒƨƮdž!ƒ ƥƒƨƒǕƒ.

(1 .626/

(2

(3 .103 و 102

(4 .318

(5 .64

(6 .101

ţ ơĂù!ƒ ǈĂöƵ ǈĐ ǁ!ŖĂ .Ƚö5Ĝl!ƒ ýƕp ǙdžĜǂ ǋöƕŢķ!ƒ ǏǏƵ Σöl!ƒ ƌƧdžƒ ǏķĐ ƥl5
ĭŖ!ƒ :ǋ!Ăp ĂǋĵĂ :ljƥǂĂĂ ÜƸ ƮĂ!ƒ Ŏ5 Ǥnjƕ ýƹĂĐ Ƚö5Ĝl!Ǥ ƇĜƞ Ǥdž! ǄĂ ÜƳƨƞ!Ǥ ȽnjöƕŢ
Ŏù5 ýùƤƥĐ Ɣùlƛö Ǆ! ĭŖ!ƒ Ƴƨƞ!Ǥ ǏǋĵĂ Ƚƕlƛdž Ƨöƹ ţ ơĂ!ƒ ǈĂöƵ ǈǮ5 ÜƔlƛö Ǆ!
:Ƚdžƻ!ƒ ĭŖ ýĂp ǋƛdžĂ .[1]ǋöƕŢķ!ƒ

ÿdƪĜ5 ȽƂdž ýűƱĐ Ǐő ƆΣƂ!ƒ ƍƸƥ

[2]ÿƪǐƪdž!ƒ ƇƒƥƧ!ƒ ƈűƤǂ ǷdžĂƪƧ

:ýǤp ǄĂ ÜǷƒöŢ ƥƒƨ5 "ýƪǐƪdž!ƒ" ýǤp ǄĂ "ýƪǐƪdž!ƒ" ýƕp ǋdžűǂ Ǆķ5

Ǥljƒƌƪ ǁöǐƵ ăƥƞő ĭŖ!ƒ ƥǈƱĐ

[3]ÿƮƽdž!ƒ ƖǈĜdžƞ!ƒ ƥöƥƕǂ ǷƵĂdžƥ

.ǷƒöŢ ƥƒƨ5 "ýƮ5dž!ƒ" ýĜl5 ÜȽö5Ĝl!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ ɯĜķơƒ ǄĂ ÜǋdžűǂǄķ5

[4]ýƵĂ!ƒ ǋǐƧp ǏǋĵĂĐĂ ǤǋĵƧûưƂ Ǆǐ5 Ǥnjǐ5ö! ǷdžĂö lƧƤƮ ƠƱĜĵǂ

ǏǐƵ ljĜöǫ ǙưƮ5dž "ýƵĂ!ƒ" ýĜl5 Ƚö5Ĝl!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ ɯĜķơƒ ǄĂ "ǋljƧp" ǋ!Ăp Ǐ!ǫ ǋƛdž Ǆķ5
.[5]ljƧöưö ű5 ǋljƧp ǏǐƵ ýƕƞ!ƒ ȽǐƥǈdžƱơljö ǋljǕ :ýǤp ƥƸöǂ :ƘǐpƠƱljö Ǥdž ýǂ

[1] .193 ƒ – ƧƶŢ!ƒ ƥlĵ – Ƨ5ƶƞ ǈƕ Ƚdžƒƥp
[2] .ƭűƤǕƒ ǈdž ýƪǐƪķ ƥp ĭŖ!ƒ : ýƪǐƪdž!ƒ – ƧĜƛǕƒ : ǄĂƪƧ!ƒ – lƥöƥŢ!ƒ ȽpĜĵ!ƒ : Σƶz!ƒ
[3] ǈĐ ǋƕơĜƮ ýƌƪ ǤdžljǫĂ ljĜƱƵĐ Ǥdž ĭĐ ÜǋöǐƵ ăƥƞĐ Ǥdž :ýĜlö .ǷƵĂdžƥ Ǥnj!ƒƌƪ ǁöǐƵ ǋöƥƞő ĭŖ!ƒ ǈƱĐ :ƥƒƧĐ ƘƧdžưûĂ ǈƱĐ ƻöƤ ǋĂdžƥ!ƒĂ ǷƵĂdžƥ Ǥnj!ƒƌƪ ǁöǐƵ ăƥƞő ĭŖ!ƒ ǈƱĐ :ýĜl5 Ƚƕdž ýűƱĐ Ŏ5 ǋƪljƵ Ƹlö – Ƚdžƻ!ƒ ăŖ ǈƒĂöƥ .lƨƧƤ ǈöķƌ!ƌ! ýǂ ǈöƕ ýƮ5džĂ - Ƚư5 ǈdž ƌ!ƌ! :ǈĜdžƞ!ƒĂ ."ăƥƞő" Ŏ5 ǷĜnj!ƒ ƧĂķǂƥ!ƒ ǋllơĂ ǏǋĵĤƕ!ƒ Ǆķơ ǈƕ ƧƮĵ ŎƕĐ ǄĜdžǕƒ ƟƧŢ ùǋ117 Ƚĵƪ Ǐ5Ăķdž!ƒ ăĂƥƶ!ƒ ȽƕlƵ ǈƕ ǈűöƹ .1451 ƒ – Ǆ1973 - ùǋ1391 ƭŢdžƥ - ΣĂƥl!ƒƥƕƵ ƠĜƮ
[4] .149 ƒ – ǏŢƵǕƒ ǈƒĂöƥ – ýĂƵĂĂ ýĜƵĂĐ ǋƶdžƞ ýƕƞ!ƒ Σöķ :ýƵĂ!ƒ .ǤnjljǋĂö! : ăĂƧöĂ :Ǥnjl5ö!
[5] .195 ƒ – ƭƕĜƪ ýƞƧdž – ƧƶŢ!ƒ ƥlĵ – Ƨ5ƶƞ ǈƕ Ƚdžƒƥp

:Ĭǚždž!f ƱNjƧ Džödžǩ ĬǇǖ Ŏ5 ýǴp Ƨƞơ ǇǊ Ʃöl!f ǅƧdžf Ǉǅ ǎĂƧöĂ

ǴƞôơǇǊ ƩöǏ!f ƏƧdžf ǴƮơ ƦpǅDžǖǕ!f ƉöǊǴƗƮ Ǆ Ǆödžǩ ĂǇǇ

.[1]ǋöǊǅ ǋǌǩ! ǇǴdžƪ!f ǇǴdž ǇǊ ƧƦǉdž!f ǋǊǋƱ ǇǊöơ ǉǇǴƞǅĂ ǋö!ǫ ǇƪơǅĬǚždž!f ǇǕ

ǇǴdžžǉǋ! ƴưƤĂ ÜƧƶƬ!f ĬǋƵ ƗǉƮ!f ýǊpĂ ǁĂǌdž!f ƟþdžŎǉǴöǊƦ!f ƗƷǊǴǉ!f ƋƬǉ ǴdžǇ5

ǇǊùdž ƻǴơƮ Ŏ5 ǇǴƗ ǋǊƧƬĂ ǋǌƗǅǇǫ :ýöp Ĭǩơ ÜǴdžöƪƞ ǓǴdž ƔƪƗĂ ÜƧƦǉdž!f ǇǊf

.ǇǴǉƪ ǇǊ ǅƧNj ƴdž ǕöǊp ƧƶƬ!ǴǊ Ĭdžǌƪ ĬǊǅ ǇǊ ƧöNjƨ ƔƪƗǩ ǴdžƗ ÜƗưƼ!fĂ ƔNjƦ!f

ǁǋdž Ĭǩơ þƮpĂ ÜǇfþǊ!f ĂơǉNjö5 ƧƞǨö ƸƧƞǩdž ƧƶƬ!f ýƶƞ ĬƬƵǕf ǇǴƞ ǴdžǃĂ

.ǋǩöƱƵ ýƨƞǅĂ ǋǊǴƛ5 Džƞƶ!f

ƻǴùơ!ǕfĂ ƗǉdžǉǍ!f ƱǴƱơǉfĂ ÜƧƶƬ!ǴǊ ýfƋƪ!f ǇǉƗöƱơ!f ƧƛƗƋ5 ǅǕƪǕf ǇǴƞĂ

.ƔǌƪƗǩ!f ƗöơǴǉ ǇǉdžƧƶƬ!f ǓýƦ Ĭǩơ

ƟþùǉdžǊǉ ƘNjƨǉǩ ÜǇfƧƶƬ!f ǇǉdžƗƵ5 ǇǅþƞöŎǊƧƶ!f ƧƶƬ!f ơǫöƧǴǩ Ŏ5 ƗơǴǊ!fĂ

ƧdžƵĂ ÜƧdžƶdž ǇǊ ýöǉdžƞ ýƛdž DžƞǋưfƧƺǅ Ǉǉdž ǴưƧƺ ǇĂƗö ǇǅfĂưƼƧĂ ǋǉƵ ƘǊƺƧĂ

.ƻǉơÜf ǇǊ ƩǴǊƶ!fĂ ÜƗƶöǊƧ ĬǊǅ ǇǊf

:ǋǫǅƵǁƐ ƒNjǏƳ

ǇǊùǊ ƳfþǊƵ ƴdž ǇǊfĂƧdž ǇǊ ǁǋdž!fþǊƵ ƗƛþǴơ Ǉǅ :ƻöư ŎpĂƬ ƧĂǩƗþ!f ǎƧöĂ

:ǋ!ĂǇǊ ǋơþdž ǴdžþǉƵ [2]ƘǴöpƧ!f Ʃöp

ǋƔNjƦ!f ǋǉǊƗ ǇǊöǊƞ ĬǋƵ ǅƦǊdž ƾĂ5 ƜǴǩ!f ƾǩdžö

:Ƨöǋƨ!f ǇǊ ƔƶƮdž Ŏ5 ƘǉpþpǋǊ! ýǴpĂ ƔưƷ5

ǇǴdžǉǕ!f ǋǉǊƞĂ ǇƵ ƘǉƞƗ ƳfǇdž ǈƔǴNjƵ ǈƔƶƮǴ ǴdžǇǫ

---

– ǇþƧǕf ǇǴdžƵ – ýöƨĂǩ!fĂ ƧƬǉ!fĂ ƗƵǊƱǋ! Ƨƛ5!f Ƨfþ – 27 ƒ – ǑǊþǕf þǉǊ!f ǴǇǴưp – ýǊƧ þdžơdž ([1]

.Ŏ!ĂǕf ƗžǊƱ!f – Dž1990

Ƨöƨƹ – ƗöǋNjǴƞ!f Ŏ5 Ĭ!ĂǕf ƗǉǊƱ!f ǇfƧƶƬ ǇǊdž Ʃöp ĬƬƵǊ ƻƧƶö – ýþǉƞ ǇǊ Ʃöp ǇǊ ǇĂdžödž ĂNj ([2]

.ƗdžǴdžö!ǴǊ ƘǴdž ǋǊƪö ǋ!Ă ÜǋǓƪǕf ǁƧþǅĂ ƻöĂƱ ƾƧdžƵ ƫǴƵ ǋǴǩǉǕf

(2)

(3)

(4)

(5)

(1 ... 46

(2 ... 141 f

(3 ... 39 f

(4 ... 150 f

(5 ... 12 f

:Ĭƙƹƥǅǁǁɛ ƒǋĭƳ

Ư ŏùǀƙ Ǵùǌǉǂ Ĭù!ǫ ǀƧǴùTǗǴǈ Ĭùƽƙǂƒ ǁ!Ʀ! ǕƻƧŏƛǂ Ɨǆƒƥƿ ǅǴǆƙǋƒ Ǉǆ ýǉƙ ǅ!

.(1)ƘĂƶǉ!ƒ

:ǉĭøǴƪ Ɨǁɛ

ǉƧùƲǉ Ŏ5 ǋǉǂĂ ƧƶT!ƒ Ưƒ Ƨƹǂ Ǉǆ ǴưƧƹ ǋŏǈTƙ!ƒ ƥƵ ǋǉǂ Ɨǆƒƥƿ Ĭ ƵƒƦƤǂŏ

ǴǌƹĂƮ Ǉǆ ǋ! Ɨ ŏǴƹ ǕĂ ǀƥŏƮǀ!ƒ ƷĂƮ ŏ Ǉǆ ǤƒƧƶT!ƒ Ǉǆ ǇǋĭǂǕǋƙƒƦ! ƥƮǀŏ ƔǴǈ

.ǋǉƒĂ!ǂĂ ǋ5Ăǉ Ʈǈ ǴǋƥTơĂ ǕǋŏƵ ǋƙƧƥƿĂ ǋŏ5 ǋƙƵƒƧǈ ƧǴǌƲǫĂ ǕǋŏǈTƙ!ƒ Ǖǫ

ƻƧùƶǉ Ǵǉǂ ǇǫĂ ǕǋƙŏǴƹ ƗŏǴƺ!ƒ ǁƙ ƘǉǴǂ ǤƒƧƶT!ƒ Ǉǆ ƻƧƵǴT ƻƧƶǉ Ǖ ǇơǉĂ

Ĭ ùǈǂĂ ǕƗùƺǈǴǉ!ƒĂ ǕΣŏǀ!ƒ ƏƧǆǴǂ ǕǋƙƥǴƞǈ ƒĂƧǌƙTƒĂ ǕǋŏǈTƙ!Ǵǈ ƒĂ5ƧƵ ǅǌǉǆ ƻƧŏƛǂ

ǅǌ5ƥùǋ Ǉùǂŏ ǅù! ǋŏǈTƙ!ƒ ƒƦǋ Ǉǂ Ǖǫ ǕƨƙƶǆƒǇǈƒĂ ǕŎǆĂƧ!ƒ ǇǈƒĂ ǕƧǴTǈĂ ǕΣƒĂǉ

ǅǋƧƵǴTùǆ Ŏ5 ƧǍǂ Ăǂ ǕƥǋǴƵǆ!ƒ Ǉǆ ǅǌ! ǇƵ Ǵǆ ƒĂƶưĂ ǴǆǉǫĂ ǕƧƶT!ƒ Ǉǆ Ĭ ƮǕƒ

Ĭùƙ!ƒ ƘǴǌŏǈTùƙ!Ǵǈ ǉĂƽƮĂ Ǵǆ ƨƒƧǈǫ Ĭ Ƶ ƒĂǉǴƶƙƪƒĂ ƧƱƒĂƤ!ƒ Ǉǆ ǅǌƙǕǴƶƽǉƒ ƧǴǂĂ

.(2)ýǴŏƤ!ƒ ýƑǴƪĂ ǅǋǂ Ǉǆ Ŏǋ Ŏƙ!ƒ Ăǂ ǕǕǴǆƞĂ ǴơĂưĂ ƥŏƨƙ

ǇŏƹǗǈ!ƒ Ǉǂ yǆ ǋǉĂǉ5Ă ǕƧƶT!ƒ Ưƒ Ƨƹǂ Ǉǆ ýǀƙƪǆ Ƴǈ Ŏ5 Ɨǆƒƥƿ ǉƥƧ5ǂ ƥƿĂ

ǋŏǈTùƙ!Ă .Ɨǆƒƥƿ ƗǀŏƧƱ ĬƵ ǤǴƛƧ!ƒĂ ƟƥǆǴǂ ǴŏǈƥǂǴưƧƹ ΣŏĂ ǕǴŏƹǗǈ Ǵǉ5 ǉĂƥƵ

Ǵùǆǂ ǴưŏǂǋǉƒĂŏơ Ŏ5Ă ǋǉǴǈ Ŏ5 ƻƧƒƧǆ (3)ƲơǴƞ!ƒ ǉƧǂƦĂ ǕǋǂǆǴǂ Ŏ5 ƥƧǈǆ!ƒ ǋƪƧƥ

.(4)Ǵưŏǂ yŏƥǈ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƨƙƶǆ!ƒ ǇǈƒǉƧǂƦ

:ýĂǀǉ5 ǋƽƮĂ Ŏ5 ƳƧTǉ ǅƛ ǋŏǈTƙ!ƒ Ĭǉƶǆ ǗĂǂ ƧǂƦǉ ǇǂƳƞŏĂ

Ʀǫ ƘǴǌƞ!ƒ ýǂ Ǉǆ ǉƧŏƺǈ ǕĂ ǋƪƽǉǈ ǋǈTǆ Ǖ ƐT!ƒ Ǉǂ ƗǆĂǆƶǆ!ƒ ƧĂǆǕƒ Ǉǆ ǋǉǫ

ƧǴƮù5 ƒƥùơǆƒ Ɨǆǈ!ƒ ƧǆǴƺƙ Ǵǆǌǉǉŏǈ yǀŏ ǅ!Ă ǉĂƞĂ!ƒ yŏǆƞ Ǉǆ ǴǌǈǴTƙ ƒƦ ǇǴƑŏT!ƒ ǇǴǂ

ǇǴùƶǆ Ŏ5 ǁƒƧƙƒ ǴǆǌǉǉŏǈǇǆƑŏT ǇŏǈyǀŏǴǆǉƒ ǋŏǈTƙ!ƒ ǇĂǂŏ Ǉǂ Ĭǀǈ5 ǕƻƥơƒĂ ǇǴǉƛǗƒ

ǋǈơǴùƮ ǇùƵ ǴùǆǌǉǉǆƥơƒĂ ýǂ ƥƧƽǉŏ ǤǴŏT Ŏ5 ƾƒƧƙ5ƒĂ ǕǴǌǈǇǴƽƮĂŏĂ ǴǆǌǉǆƶƙƵ

(1 ǅǀǉ ƒǄƶT!ƒ – ƒ 117.

(2 ǉĂƥǈ ǅǆơƽ ǇǴǌǀƗ – ǆƮƥƧ ƪǈǴƾ ƒ 372، 373.

(3 ƒǉǴƵ!ƒ – 2ǆ – ƒ 19 ، 20 ، 368 ، 3ǆǆƒ 372، ƒǉƒƵŏơ!ƒ 4ǆ – ƒ 25-27.

(4 ǆƵơǆƥ ƶƙǂƥƒǉǋ ǅǈŏƮƒ!ƧƮ ƒ – ƥƳƧƪ ƾǈǴƪ – ƒ 108.

[3] ƥdžĸŰǤƜ ŃłǤǍ Ǘ2 ǭǕ ǻƥƐƀ ǼǗ ǂǒ ǂdžǤdžƋ ǹǏ ǆdžƥǤƖ ǍŀƞǨ

[4] ăƥǰ ŃłǬƞǭDĂ ŀǼǒ!ǤƵD ŀƘƞ ŃǰǤdžǭ Ɣǯ ǐƒƥƺ ŁłƒĂǿǷǕǤǂ

ŀƧĂƮùǂ ŃłƧĂùƮ ŁłƒĂơƿǕƒ ƾƧĂ ŁłǕ ǗŀƧĂƮĂ ǼŀǰĂ! ŁłƒĂơƿǕǤƜ ƧƺǨ!ƒ ŃłƮ

.ǤƒĂǭ ŃłǰĂ! Ŏ5 ŁłǤǂ ǼƀŀǰƧƺ!ƒ ŁłǤǂ ƒǪĂ ǗǤƒĂǭ Ƨƺ!ƒ

: ƫ ǿƐdž!ƒ ǿĂŀǂ ŀƒƥDƧŏƺƜ ŃŏƜƮǨ!ƒ ŁłĂǂŏ ƥƿĂ

ƥdžǰƵ Ǘ2 ǂǕƒ Ƶ2 ƒƧƱDĂ ƥŏŁǰǤǰƥ ǰĂƞĂ!ƒĂ ƞǭdž ƐƜƮǕǰ!ƒ

: ƹ ƮŃǰƐ

ŃłùǤƞdžĂ ǗǤùǰŏĂǰƶdžĂ Ǥǰŏƥǥdž ƧĂdžǕƒ ƧǤǭ ƔŏƮ Ǘ2 ƒƧƱǕƒ ƴǭƒĂ Łł5 ƒǪǰĂ

ƧƒƧùǭDĂ ǗŀƥùdžǤƞ!ƒĂ ŀùŏơ!ƒ ƘǤǰǤǂ!ƒ Łłdž Ǥǰŏ5 ǤdžĂ ƩǤǰǕƒ Łłdž Ǥǰŏ5 ŁłdžƜ ǗŀƶŏƜƱ!ƒ

.[5] ƩŏǭǥơǕƒ 2ĂŀƮĂ ǗƧƵǤƮdž!ƒ ƾǤŀơĂ ǗƩĂ5ǰ!ƒ

ƧùƺǂD ŁłǤùǂ Ǥùdž!Ă ǗƘǤŏǰ!ƒĂ ǿƒĂơǕƒ Łłdž Ńŏ5 ǤdžƜ ƐƮ!ƒ Ƨǂƪ :Ăǰ 2 Ʈ!ƒĂ

DžǰǰǭùơD ŁłǤǂ ŎǰǤƶdž!ƒ ƔĂƧư Łłdž ŀƜǂƐdž!ƒ ǤǤŏƮǕƒ Ǐ Ƶ ƴǭŏ Ǥdžǰǥ ǤƒƧƶƮ!ƒ 2ƮĂ

ǤùǰƧǰƱƜ Džƺ ǗǤǰǰdž ƔǂƐdž 2ĂƮĂdž!ƒ Ŏǩ!ƒ ŎǰǤƶdž!ƒ ƧƺǂƜ ǰƧƶƮ Ŏ5 Ǐǩ D Łłdž Ǥ5ƮĂ

.Ńłǰƶǰŏ ƩơǕ! ŃłDƺdžŏĂ ǗǰƧƶƮƜ Ńłŏǂơŏ Ǐǩơ ǤǰǕĂDĂ

:Ǥǰŏ5 ŀ!ǤƜǰ!ƒ Ƨŏǭǩ ǼưƧD 2 Ʈŏ ǪǤdžƮ!ƒ ǿĂƿ ŀ!ƪ Łłdž5

Ǐdžǩƀǩ ǿŏƞƒƐǕƒ ƐǤƺ Ɛŏƺ ƘǏP

[1] ǤǰƒưǤƵĂ ǤǰǰƸdž ƱǤƜǕƒ Ŏ5 ǿǏƶǏǩ

---

(1 .58 DžƿƧ ŀŏǕƒ ŁłdžơƧ!ƒ ŀƧĂǭ .Ǽư ǤƜ ǥ!ǥ!ƒ ǂD (ŁłǤƞƧdž!ƒĂ) ǻǤǤ5Ʈ (ƘĂƿǤŏ!ƒ ŁłǰǰǥŀĂ)

(2 ƯǤƜ!ƒ ĂǰĂ ŃłǰĂ!Ă ƧǤƜƺ Ńŏ!ǰ ǿƮŏ Ǖ ŃłƮŏƧƜ ƧĂǩǭdž (ŁłĂǰǂdž) DžǤƶǰǰ! (ƯŏƜ) ƯŏƜǕƒ ŁłĂǰǰ!ƒ Ŏ5 (ƫŀǰǰǥǂ)

.48 DžƿƧ ŀŏǕƒ ƘǤ5ǤƮ!ƒ ŀƧĂǭ .ǤǤǭǰ!ƒ ŁłƒĂ!D ŁłǭơD ŀƧ5Ʈ Ŏ5

(3 ŃłƜƮĂ ǗDžƥƒĂ!ǤƜ Ǥǰŏǩ5Ʈ ƥƒĂǭ ŃłƜƮ ǗƥƒĂǭ!ƒ ƥŏƥƮ ŁłĂǂŏĂ ǗƧƒǤƱ!ƒ ƟǤǰƞ Ŏ5 Džƥŀdž!ƒ ƫŏƧ!ƒ :DžƥƒĂ!ƒ .2Ʈǂǩ :Ăǰƞǩ

.ŁłǤǰǭǕƒ ƯǤƜ ŁłŏƜŏ! ƥdžĸǕƒ ŃłŏǰƵ ƒĂƧǪŏ ŁłD DžǰǰǩƒƥǤƵ ŁłdžĂ ǗŁłǤǰǭǕƒ ƨƧƺdž .ŁłǤǩǰ!ƒ .ƥƧƜ!ƒ ƯǤƜƜ ǤǰƧƺǨ ƯǤƜ

(4 ŁłƒĂŏƥ – ǤǤdž!ǤƜ ƧǤƜƺ!ƒ Łłdž ŃłŏǰƵ ǤdžƜ ǿĂƨŏ ǪƱdž!ƒ ƔǰƵ ǰǥǤ5Ʈ ŁłĂǂŏ Ǥdž ƥƮDĂ ǗƯŏƜD ƧĂǰ :ŁłƒĂơƿǕƒ

ŀƵǤƜƱǰ! ƘĂƧŏƜ Ƨƒƥ ŀƵǤƜƱǰ! ƧƥǤƮ Ƨƒƥ –40 ƒ – ŎǰǤǩǭƜ!ƒ DžƧǂ ƟƧƮĂ ƾŏǰơǩ – ŎǰǤƜǪ!ƒ ŀƺƜǤǰ!ƒ

.Dž1963 - ùǰ1383 – ƧƮǰ!ƒĂ

(5 .363 ƒ – ƾƜǤǭ ƴƞƧdž – ŎƜƥǕƒ ƥǰǰ!ƒĂ Ƨ5ƶƞ ŁłƜ ŀdžƒƥƿ – ŀǰǤƜƱ ƥdžơD ăĂƥƜ

[illegible]

[illegible] .[2] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[3][illegible]

[illegible] .[4] [illegible]

[illegible]

---

(1 [illegible] .32 [illegible]

(2 [illegible] .134 [illegible]

(3 [illegible] 1149 [illegible] 1976 [illegible]

(4 [illegible] .364 [illegible]

Ǒù5 ĭƨùƙơǸ!ƒ ýĂp ǁ!Ʀ ǇďžĂ ÜǉƧƱǉ ƗnjŋĂĂ ǈŋƒƨďžƅ ǂƧƛđƙďž ǴȚǴP ǂƧŏʅƺƙ ǉƧʅƺƙ5
:ýǒƅƧ!ƒ

[1]ǴďžǢʅƅƙǣ ǇǇ ƥǴǂ Ĭƙơ ǇǇʅƃ!ƒ ǇďžǴǂơǴư ŷǴƙPƃ ƾǕƱ!ƒ ŷǒƅƧ!ƒ ǁǴƙǇ

[2]ǴùƗƶĂǇ ƩǡǕǴƅ ǇǇǂ ƥƨĂ ýƑƒĂǇ Ĭŋƥ!ƒ ƽʅƹ Ǒ5 ƸĂƧŏǇ!ƒ ǈƅǈ ƥpĂ

ǴùďžǍǂǡ ŷƅp ŁǇǴǂ ǴƛŏƥơûŁ ùǸƃ ǸǕùùǇǇǂ5 ĭƥùùǕ!ƒ ƥƐǕƅ ǴnjǏƙǇǇ

[3]ǴďžǰďžǰďžǴǢTĂ ƘƧǢTǇ ǴďžǂǡùŏǇƵ ǸǇǴùùƗ! ŷǒƅƧ!ƒ ƥƧ ƧħǢT ǇďžĂ

[4]ǴƗƵǇ ǂùƅơǕƒ ƩǴùǇǇƅ ƐùŋŏǸǸǇǇʅƃ Ĭƙơ ƠŏƧ!ƒ ǈŏùʅǇ ƸƧĂ

ýǒƅƧ!ƒ ăǇƧ Ǉǂ!Ă ÜɤʅơƧ5 ǉƧǴŋTǇĂ ǉƧǴǇǈƨǇƅ ýǒƅƧ!ƒ ƻȚŏ Ǉ! ǴǉǇ ƧƵǴT!Ǵ5
.[5]ǴǉʅơǇʅƙƅŏ ƥǴǂŏ Ĭƙơ Ǉ!ǴďžŋƅǂĂǈƨďžǴǇǕƱ Ǵŏơ

:ƒĭƨďžǁƐ

ÜǴǴʅùǇǇ!ƒ ƻ!ƣ Ănj5 ýƨƺ!ƒ ǴďžǇĂ ÜƥơƒĂ ĬǉƵďžƅ ǴnjǕǂ ɤǒƅTƙ!ƒĂ ýƨƺƙ!ƒĂ ɤŏʅǉ!ƒĂ
ƥùǀ5 ýƨùƺƙ!ƒ ĬǉƵďžƅ ǈǕƵŋ ǇďžƐ5 ÜƐT Ǒ5 ǈƙƧǂƦ ǴďžǴďž Ʃŏ!Ă ÜǇnjǀ5ƒĂŏ Ǵďžƅ ƽǕPƙ!ƒĂ
.ƧƵT!ƒ ƥǀǉ ǈƅǴƙǂ Ǒ5 ǈơưĂǇĂ ƗďžƒƥpǁǁƦ ĬǕƵ ǈƅǉ ƥpĂ ÜďƱPǇ

ɤƧùƶ!ƒ ǈƙ!Ǵp Ƙǒƅ ýƨƺǇ :ýǴp ǈǉǇ ǴǕƶ!ƒ ǇƅĂƧďžƵ ĬƅǇ ǇƵ ǑƵďžȚǕƒ ăĂƧ
:ƗƵǒƅƧ ĬƅǇ Ǉƅ ƧďžƵ ýĂp

[6]ƥĂƙ ǇǇǂ ǇǇŏƵ ŷǂ Ǒ5 ƥǇƦƃ ǴnjǇ! ŁǇǕƥ ƥpĂ ŁǇǂơǴư ƙ5

:Ʃŏǀ!ƒ ƏƧďžƒ ýĂp ɤƧƶ!ƒ ǈƙ!Ǵp Ƙǒƅ ýƨƺǇ :ýĂǀŏ ǑƵďžȚǕƒ ǇǴǂĂ

---

(1) .ƧƙPƅƙŏ : ýǴƙPŏ – ƽƧTďž!ƒ ǁơǴư!ƒ : ƽǕƱ!ƒ

(2) :Ǒŋƥ!ƒĂ .ýŏǕ!ƒ ýĂǇ Ǒ5 ƗďžǕƱ!ƒ : ƽʅƺ!ƒĂ .ƧƒƦǴ 21 ƽ5ƒĂŏ ĂǈĂ Ɨŏʅ5Ǵ!ƒ Ɨǉʅ!ƒ ǇďžǇĂŏ ýĂǇ : ƨĂƧŏǇ!ƒ
ƗďžǕƱ!ƒ ǑǈĂ Ɨŏŋƥ ýďžŋ

(3) .ǈ5ƧPƨĂ ǈTǀǉ : ǇďžǇďž .ɤĂƛ!ƒ ƫǀǉ : ƠTĂ!ƒ ÜƱʅƅ : ƧTǉ

(4) – ĭƧĂPǴ5!ƒ ǴơǇŏƥǀƙĂ ƟƧT – ĭƧƙơƅ!ƒ ǇƒĂŏƥ .ǴƒƦƺ!ƒĂ ƫŏƵ!ƒ Ɨǉʅơ!ƒ ǇƧďž!ƒ ǑǈĂ ÜƗďžƵǴǉ ýďžŋ : ǇƗǉ!ƒ
.Ĭ!ĂǕƒ ƗƵƅƱ!ƒ – ǇƐ1995 - ùǈ1415 – 422 ƒ – ƘĂƧǒƅ – ýŏŋ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ – ǑǉǴǇ!ƒ ƥǕŋďž!ƒ

(5) .83 ƒ – ƽƅǴʅ ýŋƧďž – ǇŏƙƵǴǉȚ!ƒ – ĭƧǂʅƵ!ƒ ýǕǈĂƅǇ

(6) ýǕP ǇďžǇǂďžŏ ɤŏƅơ!ƒ Ǒ5 ýŏďžŋ!ƒ Ǖƣ ăƧƙ Ǖ ɤơƙ Ǒƙ!ƒ ǇŏƵ!ƒ ǇǇ ĭǇ :ƥĂƙ ǇďžǇ ǇŏƵ ŷǂ Ǒ5 ƥǇƦƃ
Ǉƅ ƧďžƵ ǇƒĂŏƥ" .ýŋƧ!ƒ ɤǕp ĬǕƵ ƗďžơƒƨďžǇƒ ƗǕǇďžƵ Ĭ!ƣĂ ÜǀƒƧďž!ƒ Ɨŏʅƺǉ Ǒ!ƣ ƻƦƵƙ!ƒ ÜǀĂʅǉ!ƒ Ǉŏƅ ƧƒĂơ!ƒ
."ƗƵƅƱ ơŏƧǴƙ ǇĂƥƅ –165 ƒ – ƘĂƧǒƅ – ýŏŋ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ – ƘǴơƧ5 ĭƧǂT ƻʅĂŏ .ƥ ƟƧT - ƗƵǒƅƧ ǑƅǇ

(1) [illegible]

[illegible]

(2) [illegible]

[illegible]

(3) [illegible]

[illegible]

(4) [illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] 13 [illegible]

(2) [illegible] 1966 [illegible] 25 [illegible] 117 [illegible] 120 [illegible] 121.

(3) [illegible] 141.

(4) [illegible] 76 [illegible] 1966 [illegible]

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] – 117.

(2) [illegible] – 166-168.

(3) بدوى طبانة، قدامة بن جعفر والنقد الأدبي – مرجع سابق، ص 370.

(4) [illegible] – 70.

(5) [illegible] – 332.

(6) [illegible] – 45.

[illegible] [1]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(1 [illegible] .146

ljþùƵǴŀƙĂ ýƒĂùơŪƒ ǁǈƙ ǸƙƧƼǴǉǆ! Üýƨʒ!ƒ ǵŀöƵ Ǵnjö5 ǇĂǂö Ĭƙ!ƒ ƴưƒĂǆ!ƒ ǜƽơǅ ǇǄǂ
:Σǀ!ƒ ŸƒþŀƵ ǇǊ ǇǆơƧ!ƒþŀƵ ýĂp ýƨʒ!ƒ Ŏ5 ýǀƙƛƪǆ!ƒ Ǆǖǂ!ƒ ǇǆƼ ÜǴnjǇǆ

ǅǘƪĂ ǂǆơƧ Ĭǉǆ ǭǁǅƵĂ ǻƧǂƦƙ ǿǆǅ Ǚ ǭǁƧƒþ ǭǉƙ ǇǪ

ǇǴùǂ ǇǪĂ ÜƧƶTù!ƒ ƒƦǋ ýƛǆ ýǴǀƛƙƪƒ ǴnjöǈƵ ĬǉǊ Ŏƙ!ƒ ǂǈǅ!ƒ ǇƵ ǂǆƒþp ǇǊö Ǆ!Ă
ǋùö5 Σöǈ5 ÜýƒƦƙŀǙƒ þơ Ĭ!ǫ ƔĂǈƪǕǴŀ ýƨǉ ĭƦ!ƒ Ǉöǈ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ƴɳƧö ǁ!Ʀ Ǉǅ ƧǋǴƱ!ƒ
:ƧƵǴT!ƒ ƒƦǋ ýĂp ǇTƤƙƪǆ!ƒ ǇǆĂ .ǴǴơƮ5!ƒ Ǆǖǂ ƽǉĂƧ ǋöǈƵ Σö!Ă ÜƧǰƤƙǈ! Ƨƛǅ

ǴƶƱþ ǋƙĂǂƮ Ǉǆ Ĭǵ!ǴǇ ĭƦ!ƒ ýǋþ ǋǅ ǇǊöǀƱǈƙ ǵǉǴƪǜ ǨǗö! ǅǘƪ
ǋ! ǴnjƑǴǉƹ Ŏ5 ƘþǴɳǅ ǴnjǉǕ ÜǴnjǉǴƪ! ƴƱǀŀ ǋƙpĂTƶǆ ĬǈƵ ĂƵþö ǇǆǆƱǈƸǅ Σöǈ5
.ǋǉǴɳTǅ ǇǆƒĂǂ ƘƧǴƛǅĂ ÜǋǊǈp ǇǆƘ!ǴǉǀþǴɳǫ

Ǆǂơ ǇǆƧƛǂǅ ƽĂƦ!ƒ Ǆǂơ ǋǉǕ ǂǆƒþp ĬǈƵ ǂǉǴŀƱ ăĂþŀ ƧĂƙǂþ!ƒ ĬǉƛǅþǀǉǴǋĂ
ƧƧơƙ!ƒ ĬǈƵ ƧþpǅǇǴǂǇǅĂ! ĬǉǆƙǉĂ ÜǋǀǉƒĂǉ ǇơǉĂ ÜƽöǉĂƙ!ƒ ǋƼ!ǴơǉÜƽƱǉǆ!ƒ
.(1)ǋǊǴƙǂ Ŏ5 ǵǉǴöơƒ ýƶ5 ǴǆǂÜǂƶƑƒƧ ǂöþǀǉ ƘǴơǆǈŀ ǴǴɳ! ÜăƧĂƮ!ƒ ƽƱǉǆ!ƒ þĂöp Ǉǆ

---

(1) ǆơǆ ǆǅǉƵƸƒþŀƵ Ŏǉǳ!ƒ ƧƮǆ ĭ - ƧƛǅƧǂ5!ƒ ŎǉǴǉĂö!ƒ ĬǈƵ ǂǆƒþp ǇǊ Ƨ5ƶɳ - ǋǊǴǂ Ŏ5 : ǋǊǴǂ þǀǉ ƧƶT!ƒ ƒ
.Ŏ!ĂŪƒ ǂƶŀƱ!ƒ – Ǆ1984 - ùǋ1405 – ǇþƧŪƒ ǇǴǆƵ – ƴöƨĂƙ!ƒĂ ƧTǉǈ! ƧǴǆƵ Ƨƒþ - 125

NJùŏ!ƥ ǏLjlǀùƚ ŰĂ ÜþùơĐ ŀƺŭǀ!f LJĂLj5 ǏǀƿƼ yďžƞ ǴdžĂ" :NJŏ5 ýǴƥ þƥĂ "yŏþǀ!f" DžƚǴǀ

ăĐƧ LJùdžĂ Üýùƶŏ5 ljǴùljƵƧƘƤf Ǵdž ǏƵ ƧƬkǀŏĂ Ǵljǀ ăþkǀŏ LJĐ ƔƋĐ ŁJĂ ÜƸ!ƋdDž

."ljƧǴŏƘƤf NJ5 NJŏ!ƥ LJƚǴơdž!f LJdž ƐƬ Ł5Ǵưƥ

þùǀ5 Ƨùƶƞ LJǀ Łdžfþƥ ǴNjǴǀ!Ă Ǵnj! ƔǴƞkƚf ƨkƶdž!f ŁJǀf LJdž ŁĂƵþ ljŘNj ƘLjǴǂ þǀ5

ƨùkƶdž!f LJǀf ydž þƧfĂk Üyŏþǀ!f YfĂLjĐ LJdž ǴƵĂLj LJŏƧƬƵ (ƧƶƬ!f þǀLj) NJǀǴkǂ Ŏ5 yďžƞ

LJùǀf Ǵùnjƶdžƞ Ǐk!f ƧƬƵ Łƶǀƚ!f Ǐ!ƥ ƸǴưk ƧƬƵ ŁƛŭƛNJ! DžǀƚĂ ÜǴnjLjdž Łƶǀƚ ǏƵ

.[1]ǴƵĂLj LJŏƛŭƛ ljǴƶdžƞ Ǵdž Łdžƞ LJĂǂk5 ƨkƶdž!f

ýùƬĂk Ǐùk!f ǅfƧŮf ǁǀk Ǐ!ƥ Łƛŏþơ!f ŁŏǀþǕf ƘǴƚfƧþ!f ǅĂư Ŏ5 ǴljƧƱLj fŘƥ

Ŏù5Ă ǴùnjƵĂLj Ŏù5 ƸǀkƤk ǴNjǴLjþƞĂ ÜþǴnjkƞŬf Łƞŏkǀj ĂĐ ÜŎǀǀk!f Łƞŏkǀj Łdžfþƥ Ǵnjŏ!ƥ

Ǵùdž ǴnjLjdž5 ÜŁƬǴƤǀ ƧƶƬ!fĂ ÜŁdžǴƶǀ ƔþǕf ĂNj ǿþơfĂ ǴFŏƬ ǋ!Ǵƶk ƘLjǴǂ LJƥĂ ÜǴnjNjǴƞkf

ĂùNj ÜŁŏǀƧƶ!f DžĂƵ LJdž ƸĂƧƶdž Džƶǀ ƾƶkŏ Ǵdž ǴnjLjdžĂ ÜŎǀþǕf þǀLj!f DžŏdžƬ LJdž ĂNj

.(Łƺŭǀ!f DžƵ)

ǴnjdžƱLj Łŏƺŭǀ þƵfĂƥ ýơ þƥ ƔƧƶ!f þLjƵ ŎǀþǕf þǀLj!f ƘfƧdžƛ LJdž ƧŏƛǂLJǴǂ Ǵdž!

LJdž þǀŭ5 þƵfĂǀ!f ǁǀk ƘþǴƚĂ Üyŏþǀ!fĂ LJǴǀ!fĂ ŎLjǴƶdž!f ǏNj ÜLJĂLj5 ŁƛŭƛŎ5 ǅǴdžƶ!f

LJǴùǂ LJƥĂ ÜŁùŏƺŭǀ!f ŀùơǴdž!f LJdž þƶǀ Ǵnjŏ5 ƘþƵ Ǐk!f ýFǴƚdž!f ƒŭƤkƚf Ǐ!ƥ

ǀĂùǀ! ýFǴƚĂĂ ÜƔþū! ǴkĂƶLj Ǵnjƶƞ ǴdžLjƥĂ ÜƟŭƱƬŮf ǁ!Ř ǴnjŏƵ ƾƱŏ Dž! ǴnjǀơǴƬ

.þŏƞ!f ŎǀþǕf ƔĂƚŮf Ŏ5 ǴNjƧ5fĂk ƔƞfĂ!f ƘǴ5Ƭ!f ŎNjĂ ÜýǴdžƞ!fĂ ƟĂưĂ!fĂ

ydž DžǅŭkŏƸŏƧƬ ǏLjƶdž" Ănj5 ǁ!Ř LJƵ ƜƧƤŏ Ű (Łƺŭǀ!f) DžĂnj5dž LJĐ Łŏǀơ!fĂ

ƔùƚǴljdž Ƨ5ǴùLjk!fĂ ƧƵĂùk!fĂ þŏǀƶk!f LJdž ǴýǴƤ Džŭǂ ǴnjLjdž LJĂǂŏ ŀŏơǀ ÜƸŏƧƬ Ʊ5!

ƠùưfĂ DžǴùǀdž!fĂ ƱǴù5!Ŭf ƧǴŏƘƤfĂ ÜƔǴljƱŰfĂ ƨǴƞŏŰf ŀŏơ LJdž ýǴơ!f Ǐưkǀdž!

ŎLjǴùƶdž!fĂ ŁùǀŏƧƺ!fĂ ŁŏƥĂƚ!f ƱǴ5!Ŭf LJdž ǴýǴƤ ƔĂƚŬfĂ ƧĂƬ!f ýŏdžƞ ÜƯƧƺ!f

NJŏ5 ŁƱ5!f ƘƶưĂ ÜƯƥǴljk!f LJdž ǴýǴƤ ÜƸǀǂk!f LJdž þŏƶǀ ÜDžnj5!f LJdž ƔŏƧƥ ÜŁ!Řǀdž!f

.[2]NJ! ƘƶưĂ ǐŘ!f ǏLjƶdžƛ! ǴǀƱ ƘLjǴǂĂ ÜǴnjƶưĂdž

---

(1 ǏLjþLjƶ ljþƵ – ŁƛŏƥƼ ƨŏƶ!fþǀƵ – ƘǴƚfƧþ Ŏ5 ŎǀþǕf þǀLj!f ŁƺŭǀfĂ – 26 f – ƧfþƧ DžĂƵ!f ŁƵǴƱƛ! – ƧƬLj!fĂ
.Ǐ!ĂŮf Łƶǀƛ!f – Dž1980 - ùNj1400 – ŁŏþĂƶƚ!f – ƯǴƧ!f

(2 DžŏƶLj Ǐ ƬDžơ!f Ǐ – ŁƞdžƞǀdžLJ ydžƞdž!f ŎdžǀƵ!f ŎǀƧƶ!f ƾƬdžþǀ – þǀƞdž!f ǀfƧ!f ƧƬƶ!fĂ – LJĂƧƬƶ!fĂ – f 433.

:ƥyʅǁƐ ơţǆ Ǐʒ ƕǐƷǖǦǁƐ ǀƑǉƑƜƗǕƐ

ǑƕƧž!ƒ Ʊƨǃ!ƒ ǘƒǍơǛ ǋƕ ƻƧžǒ ǐƦ!ƒ Ǜǃž!ƒ ǋǉǆƕ ǉǍ5ƧƵ ǐƦ!ƒǍ ǑǉǦžǆ!ƒ ǛǃƵ ǦǌǉǆǊ

:ǋǚơǦƕǆǍ ǋǉǍǉ5 ǈǆǊ Ɨǆƒƥƿ ƩƧƥ ƥƿǍ ǕǘǦơ!ƒ Ǒưǩǀǆ ƭƕǦƱǒ ǦǌƕǑǩ!ƒ

.ǀƧǦƬǗƒ :ǼžƕƒƧǕǀƒǍǦʅǆ!ƒ :ǼǙ!Ǧǚ ǕǘǦƺǒǗƒ :ǼǒǉǦǚ ǕǛǒǆǩǩ!ƒ :ǛǍǛ

ƥơƒǍ!ƒ Ǐǉƶǆ!ƒ ƥƒƧǒǬ ǋƕ ƻƧžǒ ǐƦ!ƒ Ǜǃž!ƒ ǋǉǆƕ ǉǍ5ƦƵ ǐƦ!ƒ :ǈǦǒƕ!ƒ ǛǃƵ ǦǌǉǆǍ

ǕǋǚơǦƕǆ ǛǋǛ Ɨǆƒƥƿ ƩƧƥ ƥƿǍ ǕƥƒƧǆ!ƒ Ǐǉƶǆ!ƒ ǏǃƵ Ɨ!ǗƥƗ!ƒ ƟǍưǍ Ǒ5 Ɨƨǃǩƿǆ ƭƧƱƕ

:ǑǋǍ

.(1)ƧžT!ƒ ƠƒƧƹǛ ǛǖƵǛ ǈǆ ǆƥƵǍ ǕǛǀǩʅǆ ǼƕǦƕ ǋ! ƥǀƵ ǐƦ!ƒ :ǋǒƕƬǩ!ƒ Ǧǌ!ǍǛ

Ǒ5 ǦǋƧƗƦ ƥǀ5 ǕǋǒƕƬǩ!ƒ Ǧǌƕ ƧƨƱ Ǐǩ!ƒ ƗǒǦǉž!Ǧƕ ǋǉǆ ƧƨƱǩ ǛǃǍ :ǀƧǦžǩʅǗƒ ǦǌǒǉǦǚ

."ƱǦ5!Ǘƒ ƧǋƒǍƞ" Ǒ5Ǎ "ƧžT!ƒ ƥǀǉ"

.ƻƒƥƧǕƒ ǦǌžƕƒƧ ǕǘǒǚǆǩƧ ǦǌǚǃǦǚ

ǐƦǜ!ƒ ǍǋǍ ǕǈǊǒǀƕǦʅ!ƒ ǈǒǆǃž!ƒ ǘƕƒǍǩ ǈǆ ǈǒƹǖƕ!ƒ ƥǉƵ ǍǋǍ :ǘǒƥƕ!ƒ ǛǃƵ ǦǌǉǆǍ

ƟǍǜƠǍǍ ǘǦǜơ!ƒ Ǐ ƠǩǀǆǏǃƵ ǋǀǒƕƱǩ ƗǒǦƵƧ ƥžƕ ǛǖƗ!ƒ ǈǒʅơǩ ǉǍƞǍ ǋƕ ƻƧžǒ

:ǋǉǍǉ5 ǈǆ Ɨǆƒƥƿ ƩƧƥ ƥƿǍ ǕǈǦǒƕ!Ǧƕ ƗǆǍǃžǆ!ƒ Ɨ!ǗƥƗ!ƒ

.ǘǒƧƬǩ!ƒ :ǛǍǛ

.(2)ƧžT!ƒ Ǒ5 Ɨǒ5Ǧǀ!ƒ ǘǚǆ ƧǚǉǗ Ǒ5 ǍǋǍ :ǘƞʅ!ƒ :ǼǒǉǦǚ

ǘǒƬƧǩ!ƒ :ǼǙ!Ǧǚ

."ƔƞƒǍ ƧƦžǩ!ƒ ǘǆ ƧƦž!ƒ" ǋ!Ǎǀƿ :(3)Ʊ5! ǈǆ Ʊ5! ƭǦǀƬƒ :ǼžƕƒƧ

ǕǘƒƨǜǉǗ!ƒ Ơ ƠǆǍ ǕǦǦǀǃ!ƒ ƧơǏǃƵ ƧƕƬƒ" : ǋ!Ǎǀƿ :(4)ǈƨǍ!ƒ ǘƒƥǩƵƒ :ǼʅǆǦƤ

ǕƗǜ!ƨǦǉǆ!ƒ Ơ Ơǜǆ ǕƔƧơ!ƒ ƦơǏǃƵ" :ǘǦƥ Ǎ!Ǎ "ƩƒƧǆ!ƒ ǛƒǍƥǍ ǕƳǦƬǆ!ƒ ǀƥƬǍ

ƳǦƬǆ!ƒǍ ǘƒƨǉ!ƒǍ ǦǦǀǃ!ƒ ǈǗ ǕǈƨƒǍǩ!ƒ ƭǉǍƧ ǘƟƕ! "ƩƒƧǆ!ƒ ƗǆǍƥǆǍ ǕǈƵƟ!ƒ ǀƥƬǍ

.(5)ƥƑƒǍƨ!ƒǍ ǈǍƗʅ!ƒǍ ƗƗƧơ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƥơƒǍ ǈƨǍƕ ƩƒƧǆ!ƒǍ

---

1) بدوى طبانة، قدامة بن جعفر والنقد الأدبي – ص 388.

2) ƱǦ5!Ǘƒ ƧǋƒǍƞ 3.

3) ƱǦ5!Ǘƒ ƧǋƒǍƞ – ƒ 4.

4) ǋʅ5ǉ ƧƥƬ ǆ!ƒ.

5) ǋʅ5ǉ ǘƞƧǆ!ƒ – ƗǉǦƟ ƥǆơǛ ǎǍƥƕ – ƒ 390.

[illegible]

.91 f – 1964 - 1384

.391 – 390 f (2

[illegible]

(1) [illegible] ص 420.

(2) [illegible] ص 31.

(3) [illegible] ص 397.

ĂĐ ÜƧƶTĂ ƧƶT LJŏŀ ƗLjɘƒĂdž!ƒ ƔĂĐ˥Đ Ĭ!ǫ ljþlLj NJɳkŏ LJĢŏơǕƒ Ưƶŀ Ŏ5Ă :ǴŏLjǦλ

ɫƧþǦLj Ǖǫ LJĂŏƹǖŀ!ƒ ǦnjŏǃǫɑɳĐŏ ǕĂ ÜþlLj!ƒ YƒĂLjĐ LJdž ƗLjɘƒĂdž!ƒĂ .ƧƤƈ ăĐƧĂ NJŏ5 ăĐƧ

.NJɳNjǦLjdž LJdž ƝnjLjdžĂ ÜŎŀþǕƒ þlLj!ƒ DžŏdžȚ LJdž ǦnjLjĐ LJŏơ Ŏ5

ƧĂnjTdž!ƒ ΣƧþ5 ÜNJưƒƧƹĐ ƗƖƒƧþ ƭŏƧƱ LJƵ ƧƶT!ƒ ŎLjǦƶdž ƗdžƒþƥƝ!ǦƵ :ǴλǃǦλ

LJŏŏƹǖŀ!ƒ ýŏŀƖ Ǖ ÜþǦlLj!ƒ ýŏŀƖ ǁ!ȐĂ .ǦnjLjdž ýǂ ŎLjǦƶdž ΣƧþĂ ÜǴưƧƹ ǴưƧƹ ǦnjLjdž

ÜLJŏLjlk!ƒ Ŏ5 DžNjþĂnjɳ LJĂƧȚơŏ ǦdžLjǫĂ ÜǦdž ǾŏǦLjƵ ƗŏŀþǕƒ ƘǦƵĂưĂdž!ƒ LJĂ!ĂŏǕ LJŏȐ!ƒ

Ĭù˥Ƶ ǦùnjlŏŀƱk LJĂ!ĂǦùơŏĂ ÜƔþǕƒ LJĂùLj5 ýdžTùk Ĭùk!ƒ ƗdžǦƶ!ƒ þƵƒĂl!ƒ ƴưĂĂ

.[1]ǴƶŏdžɳNJkǦƵĂưĂdž

(1) ăĂþŀ þdžơĐ ƗLjǦŀƱ – dž ȚþƧ ƖǦŀƭ – f 42.

[illegible]

| [illegible] | [illegible] | [illegible] | [illegible] | [illegible] |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 131 | 106 | [illegible] | [illegible] | -3 |
| 131 | 107 | [illegible] | [illegible] | -4 |
| 119 | 171 | [illegible] | [illegible] | -5 |
| 64 | 37 | [illegible] | [illegible] | -6 |
| 125 | 22 | [illegible] | [illegible] | -7 |
| 133 | 11 | [illegible] | [illegible] | -8 |
| 131 | 12 | [illegible] | [illegible] | -9 |
| 125 | 21 | [illegible] | [illegible] | -10 |
| 137 | 46 | [illegible] | [illegible] | -13 |
| 65 | 46 | [illegible] | [illegible] | -14 |
| 18 | 226-224 | [illegible] | [illegible] | -15 |
| 22 | 227 | [illegible] | [illegible] | -16 |
| 133 | 52 | [illegible] | [illegible] | -17 |
| 199 | 10 | [illegible] | [illegible] | -18 |
| 162 | 39 | [illegible] | [illegible] | -19 |
| 18 | 69 | [illegible] | [illegible] | -20 |
| 162 | 49 | [illegible] | [illegible] | -21 |
| 141 | 16 | [illegible] | [illegible] | -22 |
| 144 | 56 | [illegible] | [illegible] | -23 |

| [illegible] | [illegible] | [illegible] | [illegible] | [illegible] |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 162 | 58 | [illegible] | ([illegible]) | -24 |
| 93 | 29-28 | [illegible] | ([illegible]) | -25 |
| 84 | 41 | [illegible] | ([illegible]) | -26 |
| 88 | 4 Ü3 | [illegible] | ([illegible]) | -27 |
| 181 | 2 Ü1 | [illegible] | ([illegible]) | -28 |

## ƘĭɊƑΘǕɛ ƨ ƥǋʓ

## ǙƜƐþDŽǁƐǊ þǢFƬDŽǁƐ

Ĭùǁ̈Ƶ ƧŏdžǕƒþùƕƵ ƭŏlơƙĂ ϴƧƬ – ǋǈƒĂŏþ - (ΣǴƕƶ!ƒ Ǉƕ ŎǁƵ) ĬdžĂƧ!ƒ Ǉƕƒ .1

.Ĭ!ĂǕƒ ƚƶƕƱ!ƒ ǕDž1991 – ΣþǴƪ!ƒ Ǵƨƞ!ƒ – ƘĂƧŏƕ – ýǖǌ!ƒ ƚƕƙƚdž – ǡǈǌdž

Ŏù5 lþùdžƶ!ƒ – (ŎǈƒĂƧŏl!ƒ ƭŏƬƧ Ǉƕ ŎǁƵ Ǉƕ Ǉƪơ!ƒ) ŎǈƒĂƧŏl!ƒ ƭŏƬƧ Ǉƕƒ .2

ǇǴǉƕ! – ƘƧĂŏƕ – yŏƨĂƙ!ƒĂ ƧƬǉǁ! ýŏƞ!ƒ Ƨƒþ – ǉþlǉĂ ǋƕƒþƈĂ ƧƶƬ!ƒĂ Ǉƪ Ǵơdž

.ƚƶƕƒƧ!ƒ ƚƶƕƱ!ƒ – Dž1972 –

– ǇǴǉƕ! – ƘĂƧŏƕ – ƚŏdžǁƶ!ƒ Ɣƙƚ!ƒ Ƨƒþ – ƚơǴƬ5!ƒ ƻƪ – ĬƞǴ5Ƥ!ƒ ǇǴǉƪ Ǉƕƒ .3

.Ĭ!ĂǕƒ ƚƶƕƱ!ƒ – Dž1982

– (ĭƧƬùdž!ƒ ŎùlŏƧ5Ǖƒ ŎǁƵ Ǉƕ DžƧƚdž Ǉƕ þdžơdž Ǉŏþ!ƒ ýǴdžƞ) ƧĂǙǉdž Ǉƕƒ .4

.Dž1981 – ƧƬdž – ƻƧǴƶdž!ƒ Ƨƒþ – ƔƧƶ!ƒ ǇǴƪ!

þùdžơdž ƭŏlơƙ – ăƨŏƧƕƙ!ƒ ƔŏƱƤ!ƒ ϴƧƬƕ – ǋǈƒĂŏþ -(ΣĂD Ǉƕ Ɣŏƕơ) DžǴdžƙ ĂƕD .5

.Dž1965 – ƧƬdž – ƻƧǴƶdž!ƒ Ƨƒþ –yƕƒƧ!ƒ þǁƞdž!ƒ –DžƒƸƵ ǉþƕƵ

– ƧþǴùƬ Ƨƒþ – ǋùǈƒĂŏþ - (Ĭdžƚơ!ƒ ϴǴƕƬ Ǉƕ ƐǉǴǊ Ǉƕ Ǉƪơ!ƒ) ΣƒĂǉĂƕD .6

.ƚƶƕƱ ƣŏƧǴƙ ǇĂþƕ – ǇǴǉƕ! – ƘĂƧŏƕ

(ĭƧƚƪƶ!ƒ Ĭŏơŏ Ǉƕ þŏƶƪ Ǉƕ ýǌƪ Ǉƕ Ÿƒþƕ Ƶ Ǉƕ Ǉƪơ!ƒ) ĭƧƚƪƶ!ƒ ýǖǋĂƕD .7

– ƘĂƧŏƕ – ƚŏdžǁƶ!ƒ Ɣƙƚ!ƒ ƒƧþ – ƚơŏdžþ þŏ5dž ƧĂƙƚþ!ƒ ƭŏlơƙ – ǇŏƙƵǴǉƬ!ƒ –

.Ĭ!ĂǕƒ ƚƶƕƱ!ƒ – Dž1981 – ǇǴǉƕ!

ƚƪùƪƋdž – ƚùǉǴdžǕƒ Ƨƒþ – ƔƧƶ!ƒ þǉƵ ŎƕþǕƒ þlǉ!ƒ ƣŏƧǴƙ – ΣǴƕƵ ǇǴƪơƣ .8

.Ĭ!ĂǕƒ ƚƶƕƱ!ƒ – Dž1971 – ǇǴǉƕ! – ƘĂƧŏƕ – ƚ!Ǵƪ Ƨ!ƒ

ƚùƵǴƕƱǁ! ƧƬdž ƚưǌǉ – ƔƧƶ!ƒ þǉƵ ŎƕþǕƒ þlǉ!ƒ ΣƪD – ăĂþƕ þdžơD þdžơD .9

.ƚƶƕƱ ƣŏƧǴƙ ǇĂþƕ – yŏƨĂƙ!ƒĂ ƧƬǉ!ƒĂ

.Dž1966 – lƧǊǴl!ƒ – ƚŏƕƧƶ!ƒ ƚưǌǉ!ƒ ƚƕƙƚdž – ƔĂǁƪǕƒ – ƔŏǴƬ!ƒ þdžơD .10

– lƧǊǴùl!ƒ – ƔƒþǓƒ ƚùƕƙƚdž – þlǉ!ƒĂ ƔþǓƒ ƧþǴƬdž – ƚ5ŏǁƤ ƻƪĂŏ þdžơD .11

.Dž2005 - ùǊ1426

ăĂþùǁ þùǆƠƉ þǆƠƉ ƧĂƙǂþ!ƒ ƭŏlƠƙ – ƧƶƬ!ƒ þlǇ Ŏ5 ƴŏþǁ!ƒ – ƦlǇǆ ǇǈǁǂǆǴƪƉ .12

– ǇþŬĂƉĂ Ĭǁǉơ!ƒ Ĭǁǁ!ƒ Ĭ5ƱƮǆ ǂƶǁƱǆĂ ǂǁƙǂǆ – þŏƞǆ!ƒþǁƵ þǆǴơ ƧĂƙǂþ!ƒĂ

.ǅ1960 – lƧǋǴl!ƒ

– ƻƧǴùƶǆ!ƒ Ƨƒþ – ǅŏǋƒƧǁ ýư5!ƒĂǁƉ þǆơǆ ƭŏlơƙ – ǊǇƒĂŏþ - Σŏl!ƒ ƏƧǆƒ .13

.ǂƶǁƒƧ!ƒ ǂƶǁƱ!ƒ – ǅ1958 – ƧƮǆ

Ƨƒþ – ŎǇǴùƛ!ƒ þùǈƞǆ!ƒ – ăƧĂƤǴ5!ƒ Ǵǰơ ǅŏþlƙĂ ƟƧƬ – ǊǇƒĂŏþ - ăƧƙơǹ!ƒ .14

.Ĭ!ĂŪƒ ǂƶǁƱ!ƒ – ǅ1995 – ƘĂƧŏǁ – ýŏƞ!ƒ

ǂŏƧƮǆ!ƒ ĂǈƞǇŪƒ ǂǁƙǂǆ – Ŏǁþŭƒ þlǇ!ƒĂ Ƨ5ƶƞ Ǉǁ ǂǆƒþp – ǂǇǴǁƱ þǆơƉ ăĂþǁ .15

.ǂƶǁƒƧ!ƒ ǂƶǁƱ!ƒ – ǅ1969 –

ĂùǈƞǇŪƒ ǂùǁƙǂǆ – ŎùǁƧƶ!ƒ Ɣþŭƒ þùlǇ Ŏ5 ƘǴƪƒƧþ – ǂǇǴǁƱ þǆơƉ ăĂþǁ .16

.ǂƶǁƒƧ!ƒ ǂƶǁƱ!ƒ – ǅ1965 – ƧƮǆ – ǂŏƧƮǆ!ƒ

ýùŏƞ!ƒ Ƨƒþ – ŎǇǴƛ!ƒ þǈƞǆ!ƒ – ăĂǆơ Ǉŏƪơ ƟƧƬ – ǊǇƒĂŏþ - þƧǹ Ǉǁ ƧǴƮǁ .17

.ǅ1996 - ùǋ1416 – Ǉǵǁ! – ƘĂƧŏǁ –

– ƘĂƧùŏǁ –ýùŏƞ!ƒ Ƨƒþ –þŏƵ ƻƪĂŏ .þ ƟƧƬ –ǊǇƒĂŏþ - ǂŏƱƵ Ǉǁ ƧŏƧƞ .18

.Ĭ!ĂŪƒ ǂƶǁƱ!ƒ

.ǅ1966 – ƘĂƧŏǁ – ƧþǴƮ Ƨƒþ – ǊǇƒĂŏþ - ǂǇŏƛǁ ýŏǆƞ .19

ƘĂƧŏǁ – ƧƬǇ!ƒĂ ǂƵǴǁƱǈ! ƧþǴƮ Ƨƒþ – ǊǇƒĂŏþ - ĭƧǴƮǇŪƒ Ƙǁǵƛ Ǉǁ ǇǴǈƪơ .20

.ǅ1986 -ùǋ1386 – Ǉǵǁ! –

– Ĭùǁǉơ!ƒ ĭǴùǁ!ƒ Ĭ5ƱƮùǆ ǂƶǁƱǆ - ǊǇƒĂŏþ -(ΣĂƉ Ǉǁ ýĂƧƞ) ǂƒŏƱơ!ƒ .21

.ǅ1958 - ùǋ1378 – lƧǋǴl!ƒ

ǂùƵǴǁƱǈ! ƧþǴƮ Ƨƒþ – ǊǇƒĂŏþ - (ƚƧǴơ!ƒ Ǉǁ ĂƧǆƵ ƘǇǁ Ƨưǵǆƙ) ǴǴƪǇƤ!ƒ .22

.ǅ1963 – ƘĂƧŏǁ – ƧƬǇ!ƒĂ

Ǉùǆ ǴǴƪǇ!ƒĂ ýǴƞƧ!ƒ ƧǌƬŪ ǅƞƒƧƙ ΣĂǆǴp – ǅűƵŪƒ – ĬǈǂƧƨ!ƒ Ǉŏþ!ƒ ƧŏƤ .23

.Ǉǵǁ! – ƘĂƧŏǁ – ǇŏŏűǆǄ! ǅǄƶ!ƒ Ƨƒþ – ǇŏpƧƬƙƪǆ!ƒĂ ǇŏǁƧƶƙƪǆ!ƒĂ ƔƧƶ!ƒ

ǅƙǴùơ Ǉùǁ ƧƮǇ Ĭǁǆ ǅǴǆŰƒ ƟƧƬ – ǊǇƒĂŏþ - (ǂǁlƵ Ǉǁ ǇűŏƸ) ǂǆƨ!ƒ ăƦ .24

.ǅ1973 - ùǋ1313 ƭƬǆþ - ΣĂþl!ƒþǁƵ ƠǃǴƮ ƧĂƙǂþ!ƒ Ǌllơ Ă ĬǈǋǴǁ!ƒ

Ƨƒþ – Ƨù Ʈ Ǵƶdž!ƒ Ǒùǈ Ƨƶ!ƒ ƧƶT!ƒ þIǉ Ǒ5 Ɨö!Ǵdžɳ ƗƮƒƧþ – ȜǴǈ Ʈ!ƒ ǇǴ ư džƧ .25

. Ĭ!ĂǕƒ Ɨƶǈ Ʊ!ƒ – Dž1988 – ƧTǉ!ƒĂ ƗƵǴǈƱǈ! ǴǴ5Ă!ƒ

– ƘĂƧùöǈ – ƧTùǉ!ƒĂ ƗƵǴǈƱǈ! ƧþǴ Ʈ Ƨƒþ – ǋǉƒĂöþ - Ĭdžǈ ĬǈǄ Ǉǈ ƧöǊƨ .26

.Dž1964 - ùǊ1384

Ƨƒþ – ăþǴùnj!ƒ Ǉöþù!ƒ Ɵű Ʈ ǋơƧTĂ ǋlIơ - ǋǉƒĂöþ – ƧƒƧ ư Ǉǈ ǬǴǈT!ƒ .27

.Dž1986 – Ƨ Ʈ džǈ ƻ ƧǴƶdž!ƒ

Ǒ5 Ɣ!ǴƱ!ƒ ƗöǴ5ǂ – (Ÿƒ Ƨ Ʈ ǉ Ǉǈ þdžơdž Ǉöþ!ƒ ƻ ƧT) ƧöƛǕƒ Ǉǈ Ǉöþ!ƒ ǴǴö ư .28

– Ĭ Ʈ ùöl!ƒ ăþĂùǈơ ăƧĂùǉ ƧĂǩǂþù!ƒ ƫölơǩ – ƔǩǴǂ!ƒĂ ƧƵǴT!ƒ Džűǂ þIǉ

Ɨùö Ƨöþdž yǈǴƱdžǈ yǈƱ – Ĭ ɳǴǉ ýűǊ ƧĂǩǂþ!ƒĂ ǇdžǴ ư!ƒ Ơ!Ǵ Ʈ DžǩǴơ ƧĂǩǂþ!ƒĂ

.Ɨƶǈ Ʊ ơöƧǴǩ ǇĂþǈ – ý Ʈ Ădž!ƒ ƗƶdžǴɳ – ƧTǉ!ƒĂ ƗƵǴǈƱǈ! Ɣǩǂ!ƒ Ƨƒþ

– ǋù ƤöƧǴǩĂ Ǒùǈ þǕƒ þIǉ!ƒ Ǒ5 ýĂ Ʈ 5 – ƔĂɳơdž ƩǴǈ ƵĂ – Ǒlöþ Ʈ!ƒ ǴǴö ư .29

– Dž1989 – Ƨ Ʈ ùdž – lƧĂ Ʈ ùǉdž!ƒ – yöƨĂǩ!ƒĂ ƧTǉ!ƒĂ ƗƵǴǈƱǈ! ǴǴ5Ă!ƒ Ƨƒþ

. Ĭ!ĂǕƒ Ɨƶǈ Ʊ!ƒ

Ǒ5 yǈƱ - ăƧdžǩǉT!ƒ DžǈƵǕƒ ƻ ƮĂö ƔöþǕƒ ƟƧT - ǋǉƒĂöþ - þǈƶ!ƒ Ǉǈ Ɨ5ƧƱ .30

.Dž1900 ƗǉƮ – ǇĂƮƧnjǉ ĬǈƵ ǇĂ!ǴT Ɨǉöþdž

– ƔöǴT!ƒ þdžơǄ ƫölơǩ – ƔƧƶ!ƒ þǉƵ Ǒǈ þǕƒ þIǉ!ƒ ơöƧǴǩ – DžöǊƒƧǈƍ þdžơǄ ǋƱ .31

.Dž1937

ǇƧl!ƒ þĂþơ Ĭ!ƍ Ǉööǈ Ƨƶ!ƒ Ɨƹűǈ!ƒĂ þIǉ!ƒ Ǒ5 ĬƱƮƧǕƒ ƧƛǕƒ – ƗǈöơƧǄ ƩǴǈ Ƶ .32

.Dž1999 –ƱǴǈƧ!Ǵǈ ƗöǉǴƮǉǗƒ DžĂǈƶ!ƒĂ ƔƒþǗƒ Ɨöǈǂ ƘƒƧĂTǉdž –ă Ƨɳnj!ƒ ǇdžǴƛ!ƒ

Ɨùöǈ Ƨƶ!ƒ Ɨ ư ùnjǉ!ƒ Ƨƒþ – ƔƧƶ!ƒ þǉƵ Ǒǈ þǗƒ þIǉ!ƒ ơöƧǴǩ – ƫöǩƵ ƨöƨƶ!ƒþǈƵ .33

Ɨùƶǈ Ʊ!ƒ – Dž1986 - ùùǊ1406 – Ƨ Ʈ ùdž – lƧǊǴùl!ƒ – ƧTǉ!ƒĂ ƗƵǴǈƱǈ!

.Ɨƶǈ ƒƧ!ƒ

Ĭǩǈ Ǵǈ – ýƒĂ5 lƨöƨƵ .þ ƟƧTĂ ƫölơǩ – ǋǉƒĂöþ - ƘǴöþƸ!ƒ Ʃöþ Ǉǈ Ÿƒ þöǈƵ .34

. Ĭ!ĂǕƒ Ɨƶǈ Ʊ!ƒ – Dž1995 - ùǊ1416 – ǇǴǉǈ! – ƘĂƧöǈ – ýöɳ!ƒ Ƨƒþ –

ƗǂƧùT – þǈöƶdž!ƒ ƧǴǈɳ þdžơdž ǋƶdžɳĂ ǋlIơ – ǋǉƒĂöþ –ĭþǴǈƶ!ƒ þöƨ Ǉǈ ĭþƵ .35

.Dž1995 þƒþƺǈ – yǈƱ!ƒĂ ƧTǉǈ! ƗöƧĂnjdžɳ!ƒ Ƨƒþ

NJʅùŏŏĜldž – LJŏǩþùơdž!ƒĂ Ĭdžƒþùl!ƒ LJŏǁ ŎǁþǕƒ þlǉ!ƒ – ţ ŏĂƧþ LJʅơ ŎǁƧƶ!ƒ .36
.ŧƶǁƱ ǭŏƧĜǨ LJĂþǁ – lƧNjĜl!ƒ – ŧŏƧƬdž!ƒ ŧ ư njǉ!ƒ ŧǁǨŧdž ƧTĜǉ!ƒ – NJǨĜNjĜƞǨƒĂ

ŧùƶǁƱ!ƒ -Dž1965 - ùùNj1385 – ŎǁƧƶ!ƒ þlǉ!ƒ ƴǛƱ - LJŏdžǕƒ LJŏþ!ƒƨƵ .37
.Ĭ!ĂǕƒ

– ƧƬùdž – lƧNjĜùl!ƒ – ŧùǁNjĂ ŧǁǨŧdž – þlǉ!ƒ Ŏ5 ýƑĜʅdž – LJŏdžǕƒ LJŏþ!ƒƨƵ .38
.Ĭ!ĂǕƒ ŧƶǁƱ!ƒ – Dž1964 - ùNj1383

Ɣùǩŧ!ƒ Ƨƒþ – ýĂǕƒ ƇƨùƞǨ!ƒ – ƨƒƧùƱ!ƒ (ŎǁƵ LJǁ lƨdžơ LJǁ Ĭŏơŏ) ăĂǁƶ!ƒ .39
.ŧƶǁƱ ǭŏƧĜǨ LJĂþǁ – ƘĂƧŏǁ – ŧŏdžǁƶ!ƒ

ýŏƞ!ƒ Ƨƒþ – ƘĜơƧ5 ăƧŧT ƻʅĂŏ .þ ƟƧT – NJǉƒĂŏþ - ŧƶŏǁƧ ĬǁD LJǁ ƧdžƵ .40
.Ĭ!ĂǕƒ ŧƶǁƱ!ƒ – Dž1992 – LJĜǉǁ! – ƘĂƧŏǁ –

– ýùŏƞ!ƒ Ƨƒþ – þùŏƵ ƻùʅĂŏ .þ ƟƧT – NJǉƒĂŏþ – Ŏʅǁƶ!ƒ þƒþT LJǁ lƧǨǉƵ .41
.Dž2001 ƘĂƧŏǁ

– ýĂǕƒ þùǁƞdž!ƒ – NJǉƒĂŏþ - (Ĭdžŏdžǩ!ƒ ŧƶƬƶƬ LJǁ Ɣ!Ĝƹ LJǁ DžĜdžNj) ƭþƨƧ5!ƒ .42
.Dž1960- ùNj1380 – ƘĂƧŏǁ – ƧTǉ!ƒĂ ŧƵĜǁƱǁ! ƧþĜƬ Ƨƒþ

– ƧTùǉ!ƒĂ ŧƵĜǁƱǁ! ŧ5Ĝlǩ!ƒ Ƨƒþ – ƴǁƒƧ!ƒ LJƧl!ƒ Ŏ5 ƧƶT!ƒ þlǉ – Ĭ ʅĂdž DžʅĜþ .43
.Dž1982 – ƧƬdž – lƧNjĜl!ƒ

– ĬƞǉĜùƤ!ƒ ŧǁǨŧdž – Ĭ5ƱƬdž ýĜdžŧ ƭŏlơǨ – ƧƶT!ƒ þlǉ – Ƨ5ƶƞ LJǁ ŧdžƒþþ .44
.ŧŏǉĜǩ!ƒ ŧƶǁƱ!ƒ – Dž1962 – ƧƬdž – lƧNjĜl!ƒ

- ùùNj1386 – ƘĂƧùŏǁ – ƧþĜƬ Ƨƒþ – NJǉƒĂŏþ - ăƧdžĜƶ!ƒ ŧƶŏǁƧ LJǁ þŏǁ! .45
.Dž1966

.Dž1977– lƧNjĜl!ƒ – ŧŏǁƧƶ!ƒ ƘĜƱĂƱƤdž!ƒ þnjƶdž – NJǉƒĂŏþ - Ĭƶǁư!ƒ Ʃdžǁǩdž!ƒ .46
ƴǁƱ – ăþơƒĂ!ƒ ŧdžǕƶ!ƒ DžĜdžǗƒ ƟƧT – NJǉƒĂŏþ - (LJŏʅơ!ƒ LJǁ þdžơD) Ŏǁǉǩdž!ƒ .47
.Dž1891 ŧǉʅ – ŧʅĂƧơdž!ƒ LJŏ!Ƨǁ ŧǉŏþdž Ŏ5

– ƴùŏƨĂǨ!ƒĂ ƧTǉ!ƒĂ ŧƵĜǁƱǁ! Ƨŧ5!ƒ Ƨƒþ – ŎǁþǕƒ þlǉ!ƒ ĜŏĜưþ – ƴŏǁƧ þdžơdž .48
.Ĭ!ĂǕƒ ŧƶǁƱ!ƒ – Dž1990 – LJþƧǕƒ – LJĜdžƵ

.49 ƀďžơďž ƧưĂƒǇ ƀĆǍƒǃ – ǂǑƧǋǕƒ Ǉ!ǂƒ ƀǋǕ ǑǓ ǕǑǕǍƒ! Ʃ – ǀďž ǂǃǃ ǂ!Ƨǃ ǂ!Ǆǃ –
ƘĂƧǑǋ – ǋǓ1401 - ǓǓ1981 – ƀǃǅ!ƒ ǂǄǋ!ƒ.

.50 ƀďžơďž ƨǕǆǋý ǃǖďž - Ǎǂƨ ǈƧ!ƒ ǇǑ ǅǆƧǕƒƨ ǀ!Ǉ!ƒ ƀǋƧ!ƒ ǑǃƧǃ ơǅǋ ĬǕǂǃƧǓ ƒ!ǇǓƧǇ
ƒ!Ƨǃƒǋ ƒ!ǇǊƧǆ – ǂƒƧ ǂ!ǅƧƧƨ– ǆ Ǔďž –Ƨ1961 – ǅ!ǆǂƀ ǂ!ǇǑǂ.

.51 ƀďžơďž ƨǕǆǋý ǃǖďž – ǂǑƧǋǕ ƀǋǂ!ƒ ƀǋƧ!ƒ ǑǅƧ ǋ!Ĭ ƒ!ƧǇ ƒ!ƧǃǓǋ ǊǇǂǓƧǆ ăǋƒƀ ƒƧ
ƒ!ƀďžǅƧ ƨ ǀǅǂ Ƨ – ǋǅƀǆǋǂ ǑǑǋǕƧ ǂǇ ǋǅƧǂ.

.52 ƀďžơďž ƨǂĬ ƒ!ǅǂǁǂǃ ă – ǆǕ ǂǕǂǕ ƒ!ǋǇǀ ǕǀǑǅ ǑǃǓǋ ǂǀ ǋǂ!ǕǓǀǇǑǂ ăƒ!ǕǓǀǂ ǂ – ƒǀƒ
ƒ!ǋǇǓ ǂ – ƒ!ǆƧǂǑǂ – ƘĂƧǑǋ – ƒ!ǋǇǓƒ – ǋ1984.

.53 ƀďžơďž ƷǀƒƷǑ – ǂǃƧ ǆ – ǅƒƧ ƧƧ!ƒ ǂǕǂǋǇǑ ƵǓǆ ƒ!ǂǊǋǓƒ ƒ!ǋǇǀǓƧǇ ƒ!ǆǕơǑ
ǀǋǃƒǀ ǋǅ ǈǅǅǆ ǑǓ ǋǅǆƧǀ "ǀ!ǋǓ ƒ!ǅƧ" – ǂƒƧ ƵǓǂƧ !ǂǕǅƧ ƒ!ǕǅǂǕ – ƵǓǂǑƧ
– ǑƧǕǋ – ǋ1984 – ƒ!ǆǅǂ ǀǃƀǕƒ Ĭ.

.54 ƀďžơďž ƒ!ǂǅǀƀ ǂǂƒ– ǂƀǂǇǋǂ ǃǅƒǀ ǑǂǓǀǕƒ – ǂǄǅǂǂ ǕǓƧǆ ǃƒǓǋ – ǋǂ1982.

.55 ǂ ǂƨ ǆǓǂǃĬ ƒ!ǀǂǃă ƒ!ǋǇǀĬ – ǀǂǕǂ Ǒǅ ƒ!ǋǇǀǑǓǋǂǑ - ǂǕǇǋǁǆ ƒ!ǂǕǕǂǃƧ ǂ
ǋǕǂǂǅǂǂƧǀǂ – ǀǂ Ƨ – ǋ1985.

.56 ƒ!ǂǅǀǂǆǂ – ƀǋǃƒ ƒ!ǂǀǂǆǂ – ƀǋǃǓǋ ǂǋǓǋ ƧǃƏ ƀ. ƀďžơďž ǂǑǋý ƧǅǑǑǓ Ĭ –
ƒ!ǆǂƀǂ ƒ!ǇǑǂ – ǀƒ Ƨ – ǂǃǅƨ – ƘĂƧǑǋ – ǋǓ1424 - ǓǓǋ2003 – ƒ!ǂǕǋǂ
ƒ!ǃĬ.

.57 ƒ!ǂǕǅǂ ƒ!ǆǅƒ ǀǂ (ǂǂǃ Ʃ ǀǂ ǂƒǂǆǂ ǀǂ ǂǂǃ Ʃ ǀǂ Ƨǂǀǂ ƒ!ǆǂǓƀă ƒ!ǂǕǂǓƧă) -
ƀǅǂƒǅ – ǂǓƧǂƒƘ ƒ!ǂǂƧ ǀǂǕǂǂǕǑ ǀǂƀǂ ǋ – ƒ!ǂǂ ƒ!ǃĬ – ǋǓ1384
- ǋ1964.

.58 ƒ!ǂǀǂǂǑ ƒ!ǂǂƒǑ Ĭ (ǀǂƒ ǀǂǂ ƒ!ǂǂǑǂ ƒ!ǂǂǃƧă) – ƀǅǂƒǅ - ǂǂǋ ǂƒǂǀǂ
ƒ!ǂƒǃ – ǀǂǂǂǂǂǂ ƨ ǂǆǂ ǀǂ ǂƧơǂ – ǂǅƧ ǂǅǅý ǀǓƧǂ ǂǀǂǂǓǂ
ƒ!ǂǃƧă ǂƧǂ ǂǂǂ ý – ǂǀƒǂ – ǂƒƧǂ – ǋ1968.

.59 ƒ!ǂǂǂǂƒ- ƀǅǂƒǅ ƒ!ǂǂǂǂǂƒ – ƒ!ǂǀǂǂǑ ƒ!ǂǂǂǑ– ǀǂ ƒ!ǂǂ Ɣ ƒ!ǂǓ ǂƧǂ – ƒ!ǂǓǂƧǂ – ƒ!ǂǓǂǂ –
ǋ1950.